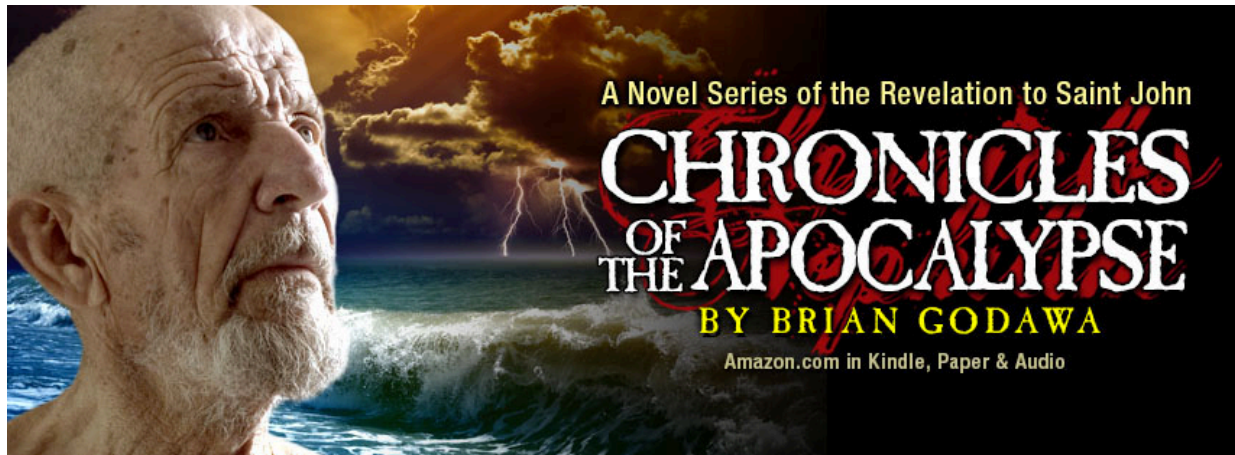
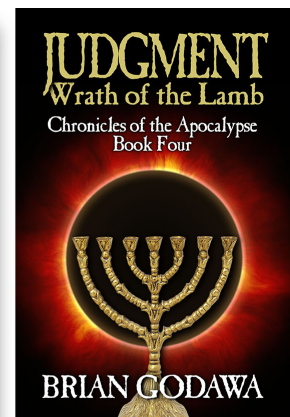
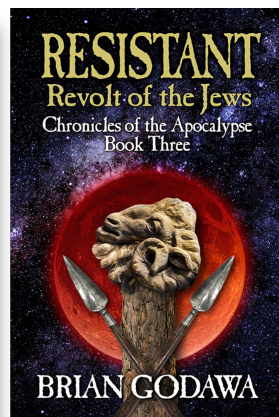
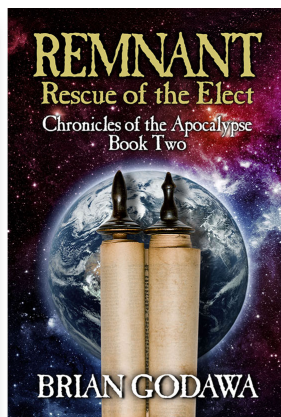
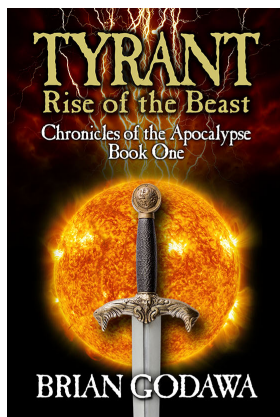


Chronicles of the Apocalypse



**A Novel Series About
the Book of Revelation and the End Times.
A Fresh Biblical View.**

<https://godawa.com/shop-apocalypse/>



Matthew 24 Fulfilled

Biblical and Historical Sources

By Brian Godawa

Matthew 24 Fulfilled: Biblical and Historical Sources
2nd Edition

Copyright © 2017, Brian Godawa

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any electronic or mechanical means, including information storage and retrieval systems, without prior written permission, except in the case of brief quotations in critical articles and reviews.

Embedded Pictures Publishing

Los Angeles, CA

310.948.0224

www.embeddedpictures.com

ISBN: 978-1-942858-34-8 (ebook)

Scripture quotations taken from *The Holy Bible: English Standard Version*. Wheaton: Standard Bible Society, 2001, except where noted as the NASB: *New American Standard Bible: 1995 Update*. (LaHabra, CA: The Lockman Foundation, 1995).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chronicles of the Apocalypse

23:36 - This Generation

Time Texts: Jesus' Coming during the lives of those still alive
Kingdom is "at hand"
The guilt of this generation

23:37-24:2 - Temple Destroyed

The New Covenant = no Temple

24:3 - End of the Age, Last Days

Two Ages
Last Days in OT

24:4 - False Christs (see verse 11)

24:6 - Wars, Rumors of War

24:7 - Famines, Earthquakes

Luke 21:11 - Signs from Heaven

24:9 - Persecution

24:10 - Apostasy

24:11 - False Christs

Antichrist

24:13 - Endure to the End

24:14 - Gospel Preached to Whole World

All the Nations
All does not mean "All"

24:15 - Abomination of Desolation

Luke 19:41 - Armies
God uses Pagan Armies
Daniel 9 - Messiah Prince

24:16 - Flee to the Mountains

Luke 21:23 - Led Captive to All Nations

24:21 - Great Tribulation

Tribulation in the First Century
Such as has not occurred...

24:22 - Days Cut Short

24:23 - False Messiahs (see verse 11)

24:27 - Lightning

24:28 – Corpse and Vultures

24:29 – Sun, Moon and Stars

Mountains Shaking

24:30 – Tribes of the Earth will Mourn

24:30 – Sign of Son of Man

24:30 – Coming on the Clouds

Will see

Coming on the Clouds = Judgment

God Coming Down

24:31 – Angels, Trumpet, Gather Elect

“And He will send forth His angels...

with a great trumpet...

and they will gather together His elect...

The Remnant

Regathering / Restoration of Israel to the Land / Remnant

The Priesthood of All Believers

The Stump of Jesse

Raise the Tabernacle of David

“Acceptable time of salvation” was the Regathering

The Acceptable Day (Isa 49) Day of Vengeance

NT Fulfillment: Made Two One, Covenant of Peace

NT Fulfillment: God’s Dwelling with Them

Not My People Will Be My People

Messiah reigns over Jacob

The Gathering of the Shepherd

NT Fulfillment: 1 Shepherd 2 Flocks

Two Sheep of One Fold (Gentiles with Jews)

Gentiles & the Regathering

NT Fulfillment: My Law in Their Hearts = New Covenant

From the Four Corners

Remnant Saved, Rest of Nation Destroyed

Latter Days Remnant Gathered

New Covenant / New Spirit / New Heart

24:32 – Fig Tree, Near, Israel

Near

Fig tree as Israel?

24:39-42 - One Taken, One Left – Not Rapture

Addendum 1: Day of the Lord

Addendum 2: New Heavens and Earth

Addendum 3: The Land Promise

Addendum 4: The Destruction of the Temple Prophesied in the NT God Acts Thru Human Acts

Hyperliteralism

Literal Absurdities in Revelation

Preterist Scholars

Ancient Preterists

Summary of Gentry's Early Date Evidence for Revelation

External Witnesses:

Internal Witnesses

Objections

Great Offers By Brian Godawa

Get More Biblical Imagination

Sign up Online For The Godawa Chronicles

Special Updates on the novels of Brian Godawa

Are We Living in the Last Days?

Check out this Controversial Online Course!

LIMITED TIME: 25% OFF

About the Author

A Verse-by-Verse Fulfillment of Matthew 24 Before the Year A.D. 70. From the Bible and Ancient History

PLEASE NOTE: *This document is a compilation of research notes. As such, it will have many more typos than in an edited and proofed manuscript.*

Far better authors than I have addressed this issue in depth and with worthy scholarship, so my goal here is to simply present the Scripture, verse by verse, and then cite it's historical fulfillment with citation from original sources, and minimal blathering of my own commentary. For further scholarship see *Last Days Madness* by Gary DeMar (my personal favorite), and *The Divorce of Israel: A commentary on Revelation* by Kenneth Gentry.

Why the Destruction of the Temple in A.D. 70 is so Important

My only commentary is to set the basic overview of the “preterist” (fulfilled in the past) interpretation of Matthew 24 so you have an idea of the big picture. If you've been taught like 95% of the rest of us, you'll probably react scandalously to this at first. I know I did. We've been taught only one view over the years as if it were the only Biblical view of the End Times and so we tend to think it is orthodoxy, when in fact it is modern western revisionism at it's worst: Reinterpreting ancient documents through contemporary thought patterns.

Anyway, my overview is that Jesus is prophesying about the “end of the age” or the end of the old covenant and the ushering in of a “new age” or new covenant. This “End of the Age” is a Hebrew reference to the termination of the old covenant, not to the end of the space-time universe. The destruction of the Jewish Temple that occurred in AD 70 by the hand of Titus and his Roman armies is God's final act of marking this transition from Old to New Covenant. Between Christ's resurrection and AD 70, Christianity was still considered a Jewish sect, and many of the Christians were still going to Temple (Acts 2:46; 3:1) and intermingling with their Jewish brethren, trying to bring the gospel first to the lost sheep of Israel before the Apostles began spreading it to the Gentiles. There was a “fading glory” of the “old ministry” and an increasing glory of the new (2Cor 3, Heb 8:13). A hybrid mixture of believing Christian and unbelieving Jew that God was ready to separate for good, a transference from the national to the international people of God. This “process” of change of the covenants was the 40 year period between the ascension of Christ and the destruction of the Temple, God's final separation -- all this within the generation of those who knew Jesus and the Apostles.

The Temple was the Old Covenant physical reference of God's presence on earth amidst his people. It was the very reference point of Judaism because it was the focus of priestly sacrifice for sins. But it was only a shadow of the true temple or tabernacle of God, not made by hands, which is in the heavens (Hebrews 9). By destroying the physical Temple, God literally abolished the ability of the Jews to offer sacrifices and therefore finalized his inauguration of the New Covenant and Christ's once for all sacrifice in the true Temple of God replacing the old sacrificial system focused in the old Temple. Now God's Temple is the body of Christ, which consists of all believers in Christ worldwide, Jew and Gentile believer alike (Ephesians 2:19-22).

This is why the Destruction of the Temple is so important in God's covenantal plan for his people. It marks the end of the Old Covenant sacrificial system (which has not ever been re-established), and the new once-for-all sacrifice of Christ that supplants the old. It marks the

replacing of the “shadow” Temple with the True Temple, Christ’s Body. It marks the final break of Christianity from the apostate Jews who refused to accept Messiah. It marks the final establishment of Christianity as a separate faith from this apostate religion. It marks God’s final divorce decree upon unfaithful Israel (unbelieving Jews), and the creation of his new “bride,” his remnant of “true Israel” (believing Jews and Gentiles - Romans 2:28-29) as those who worship Jesus Christ as Messiah.

I used to wonder why I was never taught any of this time period of history in my Christian education. I now know why. Because what happened to me will probably happen to you if you study it thoroughly.

Enough blathering. Let God’s Word and it’s fulfillment speak for itself:

23:36 - This Generation

Matthew 23:36 “Truly I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation. [At the end of chapter 24 as well: 24:33 even so you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, {right} at the door. 34 “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.]

FULFILLMENT:

When the entire section of the “This generation” verse is read in context, every word is directed to the very hearers of Jesus’ words. HIS generation, not a future one.

Matthew 23:29–36

²⁹ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and decorate the monuments of the righteous, ³⁰ saying, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have taken part with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.’ ³¹ Thus you witness against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers. ³³ You serpents, you brood of vipers, how are you to escape being sentenced to hell? ³⁴ Therefore I send you prophets and wise men and scribes, some of whom you will kill and crucify, and some you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from town to town, ³⁵ so that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

“YOU” in Matthew 24 is spoken to his audience. If he was referring to a future generation it would be absurd. They would think he is talking to them, but he wasn’t. Which would be deception:

- “See to it that no one misleads you” (24:4).
- “And you will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars; see that you are not frightened” (24:6).
- “They will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations on account of My name” (24:9).

- “Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet” (24:15).
- “Pray that your flight may not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath” (24:20).
- “Then if anyone says to you” (24:23).
- “Behold, I have told you in advance” (24:25).
- “If therefore they say to you” (24:26).
- “Even so you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, right at the door” (24:33).
- “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place” (24:34).¹

“This Generation” (Greek: Genea) Never means “Race of people” in the New Testament, but always means a literal generation of people and in particular, the literal generation who were Jesus’ contemporaries, those alive at that time:

Matt. 11:16 “But to what shall I compare this generation? 18 “For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon!’ 19 “The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ Yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds.”

Luke 11:29 As the crowds were increasing, He began to say, “This generation is a wicked generation; it seeks for a sign, and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah,”

Matt 12:41 “The men of Nineveh will stand up with this generation at the judgment, and will condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. 42 “The Queen of the South will rise up with this generation at the judgment and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

Matt. 12:45 “Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. That is the way it will also be with this evil generation.”

Matt. 17:17 And Jesus answered and said, “You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you?

Mark 8:38 “For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

See also: Matthew 1:17; Mark 8:12, 38; 9:19; 13:30; Luke 1:48, 50; 7:31; 9:41; 11:29, 30, 31, 32, 50, 51; 16:8; 17:25; 21:32

¹ Gary DeMar, *Left Behind: Separating Fact from Fiction* (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2009), 68–69.

Time Texts: Jesus' Coming during the lives of those still alive

Matthew 16:27–28

²⁷ For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to what he has done. ²⁸ Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.”

Matthew 26:63–64

⁶³ But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to him, “I adjure you by the living God, tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God.” ⁶⁴ Jesus said to him, “You have said so. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.”

Matthew 10:22–23

²² and you will be hated by all for my name’s sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in one town, flee to the next, for truly, I say to you, you will not have gone through all the towns of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

Matthew 23:36

³⁶ Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

Matthew 24:30

³⁰ Then will appear in heaven the sign of the Son of Man, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matthew 24:33–34

³³ So also, when you see all these things, you know that he is near, at the very gates. ³⁴ Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.

John 21:20–23

²⁰ Peter turned and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who also had leaned back against him during the supper and had said, “Lord, who is it that is going to betray you?” ²¹ When Peter saw him, he said to Jesus, “Lord, what about this man?” ²² Jesus said to him, “If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow me!” ²³ So the saying spread abroad among the brothers that this disciple was not to die; yet Jesus did not say to him that he was not to die, but, “If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you?”

James 5:7-9

Be patient, therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late rains. ⁸ You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand. ⁹ Do not complain, brethren, against one another, that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing right at the door.

2 Thessalonians 2:1–9

¹ Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, ... For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction... ⁶ And you know what is restraining him now so that he may be revealed in his time. ⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. ⁸ And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming.

Philippians 4:4–5

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice. ⁵ Let your reasonableness be known to everyone. The Lord is at hand;

Hebrews 10:25

²⁵ not neglecting to meet together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging one another, and all the more as you see the Day drawing near.

Hebrews 10:36–37

³⁶ For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God you may receive what is promised. ³⁷ For, “Yet a little while, and the coming one will come and will not delay;

In Revelation:

- “The things that *must shortly take place*” (1:1).
- “For the time is *near*” (1:3).
- “I am coming to you *quickly*” (2:16).
- “I am coming *quickly*” (3:11).
- “The third woe is coming *quickly*” (11:14).
- “A *little while longer*” (6:11)
- “*no more delay*” (10:6)
- “his *time is short*” (12:12)
- “The things which *must shortly take place*” (22:6).
- “Behold, I am coming *quickly*” (22:7).
- “For the time is *near*” (22:10).
- “Behold, I am coming *quickly*” (22:12).
- “Yes, I am coming *quickly*” (22:20).²

Kingdom is “at hand”

Matthew 3:2–3

² Gary DeMar, *Left Behind: Separating Fact from Fiction* (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2009), 123–124.

² “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” ³ For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah when he said, “The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Prepare the way of the Lord; make his paths straight.’ ”

Matthew 4:17

¹⁷ From that time Jesus began to preach, saying, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Mark 1:15

¹⁵ and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe in the gospel.”

The Kingdom arrived in the first century with Messiah

Matthew 12:28

²⁸ But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

Daniel 2:44–45

⁴⁴ And in the days of those kings [the 4 kingdoms of Babylon, Media-Persia, Greece, then Rome] the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that shall never be destroyed, nor shall the kingdom be left to another people. It shall break in pieces all these kingdoms and bring them to an end, and it shall stand forever, ⁴⁵ just as you saw that a stone was cut from a mountain by no human hand, and that it broke in pieces the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver, and the gold. A great God has made known to the king what shall be after this. The dream is certain, and its interpretation sure.”

The kingdom was given to Jesus at his ascension:

Daniel 7:13–14

¹³ “I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him. ¹⁴ And to him was given dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him; his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom one that shall not be destroyed.

“At hand” means near to those he was speaking. Their time frame, not a long time later:

- Jesus said, “Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, ‘The Teacher says, “My time is at hand; I am to keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.” ’ (Matt. 26:18)
- Then He came to the disciples, and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Behold, the hour is at hand and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners. Arise, let us be going; behold, the one who betrays Me is at hand!” (Matt. 26:45–46)
- But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. (Luke 21:20)

- And the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. (John 2:13)
- Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. (John 6:4)
- Now the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Booths, was at hand. (John 7:2)
- Jesus therefore said to them, “My time is not yet at hand, but your time is always opportune.” (John 7:6)
- Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand, and many went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the Passover, to purify themselves. (John 11:55)³

This question is more than rhetoric. Peter was crucified before AD 70 and John was still alive in AD 70.

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History* 3:7

But it may be proper to mention also those events [destruction of Jerusalem] which exhibited the graciousness of that all-good Providence which held back their destruction full forty years after their crime against Christ,—during which time many of the apostles and disciples, and James himself the first bishop there, the one who is called the brother of the Lord, were still alive, and dwelling in Jerusalem itself, remained the surest bulwark of the place.

The guilt of this generation

“THIS GENERATION” referred to as guilty, the first century Jews who rejected Messiah. Always used in conjunction with judgment (as in AD 70).

Matt. 11:16

“But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like children sitting in the market places, who call out to the other children, 17 and say, ‘We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; we sang a dirge, and you did not mourn.’ 18 “For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon!’ 19 “The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a gluttonous man and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’ Yet wisdom is vindicated by her deeds.”

Matt. 12:38

Then some of the scribes and Pharisees said to Him, “Teacher, we want to see a sign from You.” 39 But He answered and said to them, “An evil and adulterous generation craves for a sign; and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet; [**Luke 11:29 As the crowds were increasing, He began to say, “This generation is a wicked generation; it seeks for a sign, and yet no sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah**] 40 for just as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the sea monster, so will the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 “The men of Nineveh will stand up with this generation at the judgment, and will condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, something greater than Jonah is here. 42 “The Queen of the South will rise up with this

³ Gary DeMar, *Left Behind: Separating Fact from Fiction* (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2009), 203–204.

generation at the judgment and will condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

Matt. 12:45

“Then it goes and takes along with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first. That is the way it will also be with this evil generation.”

Matt. 17:17

And Jesus answered and said, “You unbelieving and perverted generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I put up with you?

Mark 8:38

“For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will also be ashamed of him when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

Matt. 21:33

“Listen to another parable. There was a landowner who planted a vineyard and put a wall around it and dug a wine press in it, and built a tower, and rented it out to vine-growers, and went on a journey. 34 “And when the harvest time approached, he sent his slaves to the vine-growers to receive his produce. 35 “And the vine-growers took his slaves and beat one, and killed another, and stoned a third. 36 “Again he sent another group of slaves larger than the first; and they did the same thing to them. 37 “But afterward he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ 38 “But when the vine-growers saw the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and seize his inheritance.’ 39 “And they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 “Therefore when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine-growers?” 41 They said to Him, “He will bring those wretches to a wretched end, and will rent out the vineyard to other vine-growers, who will pay him the proceeds at the {proper} seasons.”... Matt. 21:43 “Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and be given to a nation producing the fruit of it.

Luke 23:28

But Jesus turning to them said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, stop weeping for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. 29 “For behold, the days are coming when they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never nursed.’ 30 “Then they will begin to say to the mountains, ‘fall on us,’ and to the hills, ‘cover us.’ [**same reference in Revelation: Rev 6:16 and they said to the mountains and to the rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the presence of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb; 17 for the great day of their wrath has come; and who is able to stand?”]**]

Matt 27:25

And all the people answered and said, “His blood {be} on us and on our children!” 26 Then he released Barabbas for them; but after having Jesus scourged, he delivered Him to be crucified.

Acts 7:51

“You men who are stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears are always resisting the Holy Spirit; you are doing just as your fathers did. 52 “Which one of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who had previously announced the coming of the Righteous One, whose betrayers and murderers you have now become;

1Thess 2:14

For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God in Christ Jesus that are in Judea, for you also endured the same sufferings at the hands of your own countrymen, even as they {did} from the Jews, 15 who both killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out. They are not pleasing to God, but hostile to all men, 16 hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved; with the result that they always fill up the measure of their sins. But wrath has come upon them to the utmost.

Acts 3:13–15

¹³ The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified his servant Jesus, whom you delivered over and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release him. ¹⁴ But you denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you, ¹⁵ and you killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead. To this we are witnesses.

Acts 5:30–32

³⁰ The God of our fathers raised Jesus, whom you killed by hanging him on a tree. ³¹ God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. ³² And we are witnesses to these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him.”

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 5.10.5, §442

neither did any other city ever suffer such miseries, nor did any age ever breed a generation more fruitful in wickedness than this was, from the beginning of the world.

First century Jews who reject Jesus as Messiah are described as:

“children of the devil” and “murderers” by Jesus

John 8:42–44

⁴² Jesus said to them, “If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and I am here. I came not of my own accord, but he sent me. ⁴³ ... ⁴⁴ You are of your father the devil, and your will is to do your father’s desires. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks out of his own character, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

“Dogs,” “evildoers,” “Mutilators of the flesh,” “False circumcision” by Paul

Philippians 3:2–3

² Look out for the dogs, look out for the evildoers, look out for those who mutilate the flesh. ³ For we are the circumcision, who worship by the Spirit of God and glory in Christ Jesus and put no confidence in the flesh—

“Synagogues of Satan” “Liars” by John

Revelation 2:9

⁹ “ ‘I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.

Revelation 3:9

⁹ Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie

“False Jew” and “false circumcision” by Paul

Romans 2:28–29

²⁸ For no one is a Jew who is merely one outwardly, nor is circumcision outward and physical. ²⁹ But a Jew is one inwardly, and circumcision is a matter of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the letter. His praise is not from man but from God.

“Not Israel” and “not children of Abraham” by Paul

Romans 9:6–8

⁶ But it is not as though the word of God has failed. For not all who are descended from Israel belong to Israel, ⁷ and not all are children of Abraham because they are his offspring, but “Through Isaac shall your offspring be named.” ⁸ This means that it is not the children of the flesh who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted as offspring.

23:37-24:2 – Temple Destroyed

Matthew 23:37 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. 38 “Behold, your house is being left to you desolate! 39 “For I say to you, from now on you shall not see Me until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!’” Matt. 24:1 And Jesus came out from the temple and was going away when His disciples came up to point out the temple buildings to Him. 2 And He answered and said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not one stone here shall be left upon another, which will not be torn down.”

FULFILLMENT:

The Jewish Temple was the House of God and was destroyed in AD 70, which is within the generation of the people to whom Jesus was speaking.

Mark 13:1-2

And as He was going out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, “Teacher, behold what wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!” ² And Jesus said to him, “Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone shall be left upon another which will not be torn down.”

Luke 21:5-6

And while some were talking about the temple, that it was adorned with beautiful stones and votive gifts, He said, 6 “ {As for} these things which you are looking at, the days will come in which there will not be left one stone upon another which will not be torn down.”

Luke 19:41-44

And when He approached, He saw the city and wept over it, 42 saying, “If you had known in this day, even you, the things which make for peace! But now they have been hidden from your eyes. 43 “For the days shall come upon you when your enemies will throw up a bank before you, and surround you, and hem you in on every side, 44 and will level you to the ground and your children within you, and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not recognize the time of your visitation.”

Matthew 21:37-45

³⁷ Finally he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.’ ³⁹ And they took him and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ When therefore the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?’ ⁴¹ They said to him, “He will put those wretches to a miserable death and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons.” ⁴² Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures: “ ‘The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’? ⁴³ Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people producing its fruits. ⁴⁴ And the one who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; and when it falls on anyone, it will crush him.” ⁴⁵ When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he was speaking about them.

Matthew 22:1-9

¹ And again Jesus spoke to them in parables, saying, ² “The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son, ³ and sent his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they would not come. ⁴ Again he sent other servants, saying, ‘Tell those who are invited, “See, I have prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fat calves have been slaughtered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast.”’ ⁵ But they paid no attention and went off, one to his farm, another to his business, ⁶ while the rest seized his servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not worthy.’ ⁹ Go therefore to the main roads and invite to the wedding feast as many as you find.’

Matthew 8:11-12 ¹¹ I tell you, many will come from east and west and recline at table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, ¹² while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Wrath has come upon the Jews to the utmost: 1 Thessalonians 2:14-15 ¹⁴ For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God in Christ Jesus that are in Judea. For you suffered the

same things from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews, ¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out, and displease God and oppose all mankind

Lev 26:31-33

‘I will lay waste your cities as well, and will make your sanctuaries desolate; and I will not smell your soothing aromas. 32 ‘And I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it shall be appalled over it. 33 ‘You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.

Josephus writes about how the Temple is destroyed in AD 70.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* (6:5:5-7)

5. So Titus retired into the tower of Antonia, and resolved to storm the temple the next day, early in the morning, with his whole army, and to encamp round about the holy house; but, as for that house, God had for certain long ago doomed it to the fire; and now that fatal day was come, according to the revolution of ages: ... when those that guarded the holy house fought with those that quenched the fire that was burning in the inner [court of the] temple;...As for the seditious, they were in too great distress already to afford their assistance [towards quenching the fire]; they were everywhere slain, and everywhere beaten; and as for a great part of the people, they were weak and without arms, and had their throats cut wherever they were caught. Now, round about the altar lay dead bodies heaped one upon another; as at the steps going up to it ran a great quantity of their blood, whither also the dead bodies that were...and thus was the holy house burnt down, without Caesar’s approbation.

(6:2:1) God’s judgment on Jerusalem to purge the wickedness

“And who is there that does not know what the writings of the ancient prophets contain in them, — and particularly that oracle which is just now going to be fulfilled upon this miserable city — for they foretold that this city should be then taken when somebody shall begin the slaughter of his own countrymen! and are not both the city and the entire temple now full of the dead bodies of your countrymen? It is God therefore, it is God himself who is bringing on this fire, to purge that city and temple by means of the Romans, and is going to pluck up this city, which is full of your pollutions.”

6:5:1 The Burning of Jerusalem

1. While the holy house was on fire,...and because this hill was high (3), and the works at the temple were very great, one would have thought that the whole city had been on fire.

6:6:3

3 So he gave orders to the soldiers both to burn and to plunder the city; who did nothing indeed that day; but on the next day they set fire to the repository of the archives, to Acra, to the council-house, and to the place called Ophlas; at which time the fire proceeded as far as the palace of queen Helena, which was in the middle of Acra: the lanes also were burnt down, as were also those houses that were full of the dead bodies of such as were destroyed by famine.

6:10:1

1. And thus was Jerusalem taken, in the second year of the reign of Vespasian, on the eight day of the month Gorpheus [Elu]. It had been taken five* (1) times before, though this was the second time of its desolation

7:1:1

NOW as soon as the army had no more people to slay or to plunder, because there remained none to be the objects of their fury, (for they would not have spared any, had there remained any other work to be done,) Caesar gave orders that they should now demolish the entire city and temple, ...it was so thoroughly laid even with the ground by those that dug it up to the foundation, that there was left nothing to make those that came thither believe it had ever been inhabited. This was the end which Jerusalem came to by the madness of those that were for innovations; a city otherwise of great magnificence, and of mighty fame among all mankind.

The New Covenant = no Temple

Worship not in the Temple but in spirit and in truth

John 4:21–24

²¹ Jesus said to her, “Woman, believe me, the hour is coming when neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father. ²² You worship what you do not know; we worship what we know, for salvation is from the Jews. ²³ But the hour is coming, and is now here, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father is seeking such people to worship him. ²⁴ God is spirit, and those who worship him must worship in spirit and truth.”

Revelation 21:22–24

²² And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. ²³ And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb. ²⁴ By its light will the nations walk, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it,

24:3 – End of the Age, Last Days

Matthew 24:3 And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be, and what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?”

FULFILLMENT:

“Last Days” and “End of the Age” are phrases that refer not to the end of the world, but to the end of the Old Covenant.

The Word for “age” is “Aeon” which means an era, as opposed to “Kosmos” which can mean the physical world (but even then, not always) Kosmos may also mean “world order.”

Hebr. 1:1-2

God, after He spoke long ago to the fathers in the prophets in many portions and in many ways, **2 in these last days** has spoken to us in His Son,...

Hebrews 9:26

but now once at the consummation of the ages He has been manifested to put away sin by the sacrifice of Himself.

1Cor 10:11 Now these things happened to them as an example, and they were written for our instruction, upon whom the ends of the ages have come.

Galatians 1:4

⁴ who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father...

1Peter 1:5, 10, 20

by God's power [you] are being guarded through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

¹⁰ Concerning this salvation, the prophets who prophesied about the grace that was to be yours searched and inquired carefully,
For [Jesus] was foreknown before the foundation of the world, but has appeared in these last times for the sake of you

1Pet. 4:7

The end of all things is at hand; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober spirit for the purpose of prayer.

1John 2:18

Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have arisen; from this we know that it is the last hour.

1John 4:3

and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; and this is the spirit of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world.

Galatians 4:4–5

⁴ But when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under the law, ⁵ to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons.

Other ancient writers used this terminology of their own world as well.

Tacitus, *The Histories* 1.2

The history on which I am entering is that of a period rich in disasters, terrible with battles, torn by civil struggles, horrible even in peace. Four emperors fell by the sword;⁶ there were three civil wars, more foreign wars, and often both at the same time... Moreover, Italy was distressed by disasters unknown before or returning after the lapse of ages.

Two Ages

“This Age” was the Old Covenant age that Jesus was in. The Jews believed in two ages: The present age and the age to come, the messianic age.

Matthew 12:32

³² And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.

Ephesians 1:20–21

²⁰ that he worked in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and above every name that is named, not only in this age but also in the one to come.

Luke 20:34–35

³⁴ And Jesus said to them, “The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, ³⁵ but those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage,

Hebrews 9:8–10

⁸ By this the Holy Spirit indicates that the way into the holy places is not yet opened as long as the first section is still standing ⁹ (which is symbolic for the present age).

Galatians 1:4

⁴ who gave himself for our sins to deliver us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father...

Luke 16:8

⁸ The master commended the dishonest manager for his shrewdness. For the sons of this age are more shrewd in dealing with their own generation than the sons of light.

1 Corinthians 2:6–8

⁶ Yet among the mature we do impart wisdom, although it is not a wisdom of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are doomed to pass away. ⁷ But we impart a secret and hidden wisdom of God, which God decreed before the ages for our glory. ⁸ None of the rulers of this age understood this, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1 Corinthians 1:20

²⁰ Where is the one who is wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?

The Temple is the incarnation of that present age that would “vanish away” when it was destroyed.

Hebrews 9:8–10

⁸ By this the Holy Spirit indicates that the way into the holy places is not yet opened as long as the first section is still standing ⁹ (which is symbolic for the present age). According to this

arrangement, gifts and sacrifices are offered that cannot perfect the conscience of the worshiper,¹⁰ but deal only with food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until the time of reformation.

Hebrews 8:13

¹³ In speaking of a new covenant, he makes the first one obsolete. And what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

1 Cor 7:26

I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is...But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; ... for the form of this world (*kosmos*) is passing away.

Jude 17–19

¹⁷ But you must remember, beloved, the predictions of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ.¹⁸ They said to you, “In the last time there will be scoffers, following their own ungodly passions.”

¹⁹ It is these who cause divisions, worldly people, devoid of the Spirit.

2Tim. 3:1

But realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come....⁵ holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power; and avoid such men as these. [**these men were around at THAT time**] ⁶ For among them are those who enter into households and captivate weak women weighed down with sins, led on by various impulses, ⁷ always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁸ And just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these {men} also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected as regards the faith.

Acts 2:15–20

¹⁵ For these people are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day.¹⁶ But this is what was uttered through the prophet Joel: ¹⁷ “And in the last days it shall be, God declares, that I will pour out my Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams; ¹⁸ even on my male servants and female servants in those days I will pour out my Spirit, and they shall prophesy. ¹⁹ And I will show wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below, blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke; ²⁰ the sun shall be turned to darkness and the moon to blood, before the day of the Lord comes, the great and magnificent day.

.Jude 17 But you, beloved, ought to remember the words that were spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁸ that they were saying to you, “In the last time there shall be mockers, following after their own ungodly lusts.” ¹⁹ These are the ones who cause divisions, worldly-minded, devoid of the Spirit.

A.D. 33-70 was a transition period between end of Old Covenant and establishment of New Covenant:

Hebr. 8:13

When He said, “A new {covenant} ,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

1Corinthians 3:6

God, who also made us adequate {as} servants of a new covenant, ... 7 But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading {as} it was, 8 how shall the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? ...10 For indeed what had glory, in this case has no glory on account of the glory that surpasses {it.} 11 For if that which fades away {was} with glory, much more that which remains {is} in glory.

1 Cor 7:26

I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is...But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; ... for the form of this world (*kosmos*) is passing away.

“Latter Days” in the Old Testament was simply a Hebrew reference to “the future”, not the “end-times” of all things.

Last Days in OT

In the Latter Days	Fulfillment
Genesis 49:1	Jacob’s immediate descendants
Numbers 24:14	David crushed the Moabites
Deuteronomy 4:30	Period of the Judges
Deuteronomy 31:29	Period of the Judges and following
Isaiah 2:2-4; Micah 4:1	Period of the Messiah
Jeremiah 23:30; 30:24	Babylon
Jeremiah 48:47	Pentecost
Jeremiah 49:39	Pentecost
Daniel 2:28	Succession of world powers
Daniel 8:17,19	Antiochus Epiphanes (175-164 B.C.)
Daniel 10:14	Cyrus to Antiochus
Hosea 3:5	Acts 2

Deut 31:29

“For I know that after my death you will act corruptly and turn from the way which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days, for you will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, provoking Him to anger..

THIS WAS FULFILLED IN JUDGES 2:20:

Judges 2:20 So the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and He said, “Because this nation has transgressed My covenant which I commanded their fathers, and has not listened to My voice, 21 I also will no longer drive out before them any of the nations which Joshua left when he died,

The Babylonian captivity prophesied by Jeremiah for the “latter days” occurred in their time

Jer. 30:23

Behold, the tempest of the LORD! Wrath has gone forth, A sweeping tempest; It will burst on the head of the wicked. 24 The fierce anger of the LORD will not turn back, Until He has performed, and until He has accomplished The intent of His heart; In the latter days you will understand this.

God prophesies that after the Babylonian captivity, he will restore Moab & Edom in “the Latter Days” which occurred within 70 years

Jer 29:10

“For thus says the LORD, ‘When seventy years have been completed for Babylon, I will visit you and fulfill My good word to you, to bring you back to this place. ...I will restore your fortunes and will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will bring you back to the place from where I sent you into exile.’

Jer 48:46

For your sons have been taken away captive, And your daughters into captivity. 47 “Yet I will restore the fortunes of Moab In the latter days,” declares the LORD.

Jer 49:39 ‘But it will come about in the last days That I shall restore the fortunes of Elam,’” Declares the LORD.

Israel is prophesied to be scattered and then gathered together in “The Latter years” which happened after the Babylonian Exile of 70 years.

Ezek 12:15

“So they will know that I am the LORD when I scatter them among the nations, and spread them among the countries.

Ezek. 6:8

“However, I shall leave a remnant, for you will have those who escaped the sword among the nations when you are scattered among the countries. 9 “Then those of you who escape will remember Me among the nations to which they will be carried captive,

Ezek 38:8

“After many days you will be summoned; in the latter years you will come into the land that is restored from the sword, {whose inhabitants} have been gathered from many nations to the mountains of Israel

Jer 29:10

“For thus says the LORD, ‘When seventy years have been completed for Babylon, I will visit you and fulfill My good word to you, to bring you back to this place. ...I will restore your fortunes and will gather you from all the nations and from all the places where I have driven you,’ declares the LORD, ‘and I will bring you back to the place from where I sent you into exile.’

24:4 – False Christs (see verse 11)

Matthew 24:4 And Jesus answered and said to them, “See to it that no one misleads you. 5 “For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will mislead many.

FULFILLMENT:

See Verse 11 below for fulfillment of false Christs

24:6 – Wars, Rumors of War

Matthew 24:6 “And you will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars; see that you are not frightened, for those things must take place, but that is not yet the end. 7 “For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom,

FULFILLMENT:

PAX ROMANA meant “the peace of Rome” which ruled the known world at the time. So wars and rumors of wars would only be significant in this “time of peace.” Since then, there has always been wars and rumors of wars all around the world, which would make this an irrelevant statement for any other time period in history, including the present.

Tacitus, *Histories* 5.9

Under Tiberius things were quiet... (Tiberius’ reign, AD 14- 37).

Tacitus, *Histories* 1.2

(January - March, A.D. 69) The history on which I am entering is that of a period rich in disasters, terrible with battles, torn by civil struggles, horrible even in peace. Four emperors fell by the sword; there were three civil wars, more foreign wars, and often both at the same time. There was success in the East, misfortune in the West. Illyricum was disturbed, the Gallic provinces wavering, Britain subdued and immediately let go. The Sarmatae and Suebi rose against us; the Dacians won fame by defeats inflicted and suffered; even the Parthians were almost roused to arms through the trickery of a pretended Nero. Moreover, Italy was distressed by disasters unknown before or returning after the lapse of ages. Cities on the rich fertile shores of Campania were swallowed up or overwhelmed; Rome was devastated by conflagrations, in

which her most ancient shrines were consumed and the very Capitol fired by citizens' hands. Sacred rites were defiled; there were adulteries in high places. The sea was filled with exiles, its cliffs made foul with the bodies of the dead.

Tacitus, *Annals*, Penguin Books ©1996; Chapter 4 page 103)
In the same year, war broke out in the province of Africa...

(Tacitus, *Annals*, pg 271)
In this year, war broke out between the Armenians and the Iberians...

Josephus, *Wars* 4:9:2
2. Now as Vespasian was returned to Caesarea, and was getting ready with all his army to march directly to Jerusalem, he was informed that Nero was dead...civil war; - I have omitted to give an exact account of them, because they are well known by all, and they are described by a great number of Greek and Roman authors; yet for the sake of the connexion of matters, and that my history may not be incoherent, I have just touched upon everything briefly.

24:7 – Famines, Earthquakes

Matthew 24:7 and in various places there will be famines and earthquakes. “But all these things are merely the beginning of birth pangs.

FULFILLMENT:

A Great Famine in the days of Claudius:

Acts 11:27-29

Now at this time some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. 28 And one of them named Agabus stood up and {began} to indicate by the Spirit that there would certainly be a great famine all over the world. And this took place in the reign of Claudius. 29 And in the proportion that any of the disciples had means, each of them determined to send a contribution for the relief of the brethren living in Judea.

Acts 16:25 But about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns of praise to God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly there came a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison house were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and everyone's chains were unfastened.

The Signs That Preceded The Destruction of Jerusalem in AD 70:

Josephus, *Wars* 6.299-300 (6:6:7)

(7). Moreover, at that feast which we call Pentecost, as the priests were going by night into the inner [court of the] temple, as their custom was, to perform their sacred ministrations, they said

that, in the first place, they felt a quaking (8), and heard a great noise, and after that they heard a sound as of a great multitude, saying, "Let us remove hence." (9)

Josephus, *Wars* 1.370-371

But as [Octavian 31 BC] was avenging himself on his enemies, there fell upon him another providential calamity; for in the seventh year of his reign, when the war about Actium was at the height, at the beginning of the spring the earth was shaken, and destroyed an immense number of cattle, with thirty thousand men; but the army received no harm, because it lay in the open air. (371) In the meantime, the fame of this earthquake elevated the Arabians to greater courage⁴

Josephus, *Wars* 4.286-287 (4:4:5)

(286) for there broke out a prodigious storm in the night, with the utmost violence, and very strong winds, with the largest showers of rain, with continual lightnings, terrible thunderings, and amazing concussions and bellowings of the earth, that was in an earthquake. (287) These things were a manifest indication that some destruction was coming upon men, when the system of the world was put into this disorder; and anyone would guess that these wonders foreshowed some grand calamities that were coming.⁵

Tacitus, *The Annals*, 12.43, Michael Grant, (Penguin Books 1989), page 271.

This year witnessed many prodigies [signs and omens].... repeated earthquakes... further portents were seen in a shortage of corn, resulting in famine... it was established that there was no more than fifteen days supply of food in the city [Rome]. Only Heaven's special favour and a mild winter prevented catastrophe.

Seneca in "Seneca Ad Lucilium Epistulae Morales," Translated by Richard M Gummere, Vol 2, pg 437.

"How often have cities in Asia, how often in Achaia, been laid low by a single shock of earthquake! How many towns in Syria, how many in Macedonia, have been swallowed up! How often has this kind of devastation laid Cyprus in ruins! How often had Paphos collapsed! Not infrequently are tidings brought to us of the utter destruction of entire cities."

Josephus, *Wars*, 5.25-26

...almost all the corn was burnt, which would have been sufficient for a siege of many years. So they were taken by the means of famine, which it was impossible they should have been, unless they had thus prepared the way for it by this procedure. 1. * This destruction of such a vast quantity of corn and other provisions, as was sufficient for many years, was the direct occasion of that terrible famine, which consumed incredible numbers of Jews in Jerusalem during its siege

5:10:2

⁴ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987).

⁵ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987).

The madness of the seditious did also increase together with their famine, and both those miseries were every day inflamed more and more; for there was no corn which any where appeared publicly,

5:12:3

Then did the famine widen its progress, and devoured the people by whole houses and families; the upper rooms were full of women and children that were dying by famine, and the lanes of the city were full of the dead bodies of the aged; the children also and the young men wandered about the market-places like shadows, all swelled with the famine, and fell down dead, wheresoever their misery seized them.

6.193-200

3. Now of those that perished by famine in the city, the number was prodigious, and the miseries they underwent were unspeakable; for if so much as the shadow of any kind of food did anywhere appear, a war was commenced presently; and the dearest friends fell a fighting one with another about it, snatching from each other the most miserable supports of life....Moreover, their hunger was so intolerable, that it obliged them to chew everything, while they gathered such things as the most sordid animals would not touch, and endured to eat them; nor did they at length abstain from girdles and shoes; and the very leather which belonged to their shields they pulled off and gnawed: the very wisps of old hay became food to some;...So those that were thus distressed by the famine were very desirous to die; and those already dead were esteemed happy,...

6:5:3

Besides these, a few days after that feast, on the one-and-twentieth day of the month Artemisius [Jyar], a certain prodigious and incredible phenomenon appeared~ I suppose the account of it would seem to be a fable, were it not related by those that saw it, and were not the events that followed it of so considerable a nature as to deserve such signals; for, ...as the priests were going by night into the inner [court of the] temple, as their custom was, to perform their sacred ministrations, they said that, in the first place, they felt a quaking, and heard a great noise, and after that they heard a sound as of a great multitude, saying, "Let us remove hence."

6:6:3

3 So he gave orders to the soldiers both to burn and to plunder the city; ...the lanes also were burnt down, as were also those houses that were full of the dead bodies of such as were destroyed by famine.

6:7:1

Now every sort of death was thought more tolerable than the famine,

6:9:3-4

for they were come up from all the country to the feast of unleavened bread, and were on a sudden shut up by an army, which, at the very first, occasioned so great a straitness among them that there came a pestilential destruction upon them, and soon afterward such a famine, as destroyed them more suddenly.

Luke 21:11 – Signs from Heaven

[Luke adds: Luke 21:11 and there will be great earthquakes, and in various places plagues and famines; and there will be terrors and great signs from heaven.]

FULFILLMENT:

Josephus, Wars 4:4:5

for there broke out a prodigious storm in the night, with the utmost violence, and very strong winds, with the largest showers of rain, with continued lightnings, terrible thunderings, and amazing concussions and bellowings of the earth, that was in an earthquake. These things were a manifest indication that some destruction was coming upon men, when the system of the world was put into this disorder; and any one would guess that these wonders foreshowed some grand calamities that were coming.

Josephus, Wars 6.289-300 (6:5:3)

The Signs That Preceded The Destruction

3. Thus were the miserable people persuaded by these deceivers, and such as belied God himself; while they did not attend, nor give credit, to the signs that were so evident, and did so plainly foretell their future desolation (1); but, like men infatuated, without either eyes to see or minds to consider(2), did not regard the denunciations that God made to them (3). Thus there was a star resembling a sword, which stood over the city, and a comet, that continued a whole year (4). Thus also, before the Jews' rebellion, and before those commotions which preceded the war, when the people were come in great crowds to the feast of unleavened bread, on the eight day of the month Xanthicus, [Nisan,] and at the ninth hour of the night, so great a light shone round the altar and the holy house, that it appeared to be bright day-time; which light lasted for half an hour (5). This light seemed to be a good sign to the unskilful, but was so interpreted by the sacred scribes as to portend those events that followed immediately upon it. ... Besides these, a few days after that feast, on the one-and-twentieth day of the month Artemisius, [Jyar,] a certain prodigious and incredible phenomenon appeared; I suppose the account of it would seem to be a fable, were it not related by those that saw it, and were not the events that followed it of so considerable a nature as to deserve such signals; for, before sun-setting, chariots and troops of soldiers in their armour were seen running about among the clouds, and surrounding of cities (7). Moreover, at that feast which we call Pentecost, as the priests were going by night into the inner [court of the] temple, as their custom was, to perform their sacred ministrations, they said that, in the first place, they felt a quaking (8), and heard a great noise, and after that they heard a sound as of a great multitude, saying, "Let us remove hence." (9)

Tacitus, quoted in Calder, The Comet is Coming, pg 12

[regarding a comet in the sky and it's interpretation] As if Nero were already dethroned, men began to ask who might be his successor.

24:9 – Persecution

Matthew 24:9 “Then they will deliver you to tribulation, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations on account of My name.

Luke 21:12 (Luke adds)

“But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for My name’s sake. 13 “It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony. 14 “So make up your minds not to prepare beforehand to defend yourselves; 15 for I will give you utterance and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute. 16 “But you will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will put {some} of you to death, 17 and you will be hated by all on account of My name. 18 “Yet not a hair of your head will perish. 19 “By your endurance you will gain your lives [explained in next verse].

FULFILLMENT:

**See fulfillment of verse 21 below for tribulation.
This verse focuses on Being hated by all nations.**

Matthew 10:22

“And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. 23 “But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you shall not finish {going through} the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man comes.

Acts 8:1

And on that day a great persecution arose against the church in Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

Acts 12:1

Now about that time Herod the king laid hands on some who belonged to the church, in order to mistreat them. 2 And he had James the brother of John put to death with a sword. 3 And when he saw that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to arrest Peter also.

Brought Before Kings and Governors

Acts 18:12-13

But while Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him before the judgment seat, 13 saying, “This man persuades men to worship God contrary to the law.”

Acts 25:6-12

and on the next day he took his seat on the tribunal and ordered Paul to be brought. 7 And after he had arrived, ... while Paul said in his own defense, “I have committed no offense either against the Law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar.” 9 But Festus, wishing to do the Jews a favor, answered Paul and said, “Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial before me on these {charges} ?” 10 But Paul said, “I am standing before Caesar’s tribunal, where I ought to be tried. I have done no wrong to {the} Jews, as you also very well know. 11 “If then I am a wrongdoer, and have committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die; but if none of those things is {true} of which these men accuse me, no one can hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar.” 12 Then when Festus had conferred with his council, he answered, “You have appealed to Caesar, to Caesar you shall go.”

Acts 25:13-14; 23-26:1

Now when several days had elapsed, King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at Caesarea, and paid their respects to Festus. 14 And while they were spending many days there, Festus laid Paul’s case before the king,...Acts 25:23 And so, on the next day when Agrippa had come together with Bernice, amid great pomp, and had entered the auditorium accompanied by the commanders and the prominent men of the city, at the command of Festus, Paul was brought in....Acts 26:1 And Agrippa said to Paul, “You are permitted to speak for yourself.” Then Paul stretched out his hand and {proceeded} to make his defense:

2Cor 11:24-26

Five times I received from the Jews thirty-nine {lashes.} 25 Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I was shipwrecked, a night and a day I have spent in the deep. 26 {I have been} on frequent journeys, in dangers from rivers, dangers from robbers, dangers from {my} countrymen, dangers from the Gentiles, dangers in the city, dangers in the wilderness, dangers on the sea, dangers among false brethren;

Eusebius, ECC. Histories 2:9

“[1] Now about that time” (it is clear that 1 he means the time of Claudius) “Herod the King[2] stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the Church. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.” And 2 concerning this James, Clement, in the seventh book of his Hypotyposes,[3] relates a story which is worthy of mention; telling it as he received it from those who had lived before him. He says that the one who led James to the judgment-seat, when he saw him bearing his testimony, was moved, and confessed that he was himself also a Christian.³ They were both therefore, he says, led away together; and on the way he begged James to forgive him. And he, after considering a little, said, “Peace be with thee,” and kissed him. And thus they were both beheaded at the same time. 4 And then, as the divine Scripture says,[4] Herod, upon the death of James, seeing that the deed pleased the Jews, attacked Peter also and committed him to prison,

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical Histories* 3:1

Peter appears to have preached 6 in 2 Pontus, Galatia, Bithynia, Cappadocia, and Asia[9] to the Jews of the dispersion. And at last, having come to Rome, he was crucified head-downwards;[10] for he had requested that he might suffer in this way. What do we need to say concerning Paul, who preached the Gospel of Christ from Jerusalem to Illyricum,[11] and afterwards suffered martyrdom in Rome under Nero?[12]

Tacitus, *Annals* 15:44

Therefore, to scotch the rumour, Nero substituted as culprits, and punished with the utmost refinements of cruelty, a class of men, loathed for their vices, whom the crowd styled Christians. Christus, the founder of the name, had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilatus, and the pernicious superstition was checked for a moment, only to break out once more, not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and find a vogue. First, then, the confessed members of the sect were arrested; next, on their disclosures, vast numbers were convicted, not so much on the count of arson as for hatred of the human race. And derision accompanied their end: they were covered with wild beasts' skins and torn to death by dogs; or they were fastened on crosses, and, when daylight failed were burned to serve as lamps by night. Nero had offered his Gardens for the spectacle, and gave an exhibition in his Circus, mixing with the crowd in the habit of a charioteer, or mounted on his car. Hence, in spite of a guilt which had earned the most exemplary punishment, there arose a sentiment of pity, due to the impression that they were being sacrificed not for the welfare of the state but to the ferocity of a single man.

Sulpicius Severus, *Sacred History* 2:28.

“He [Nero] first attempted to abolish the name of Christian.”

Suetonius, *Nero* 16

“During his reign many abuses were severely punished and put down, and no fewer new laws were made . . . Punishment was inflicted on the Christians, a class of men given to a new and mischievous superstition.”

Suetonius, *Nero* 15

Consequently, to get rid of the report, Nero fastened the guilt and inflicted the most exquisite tortures on a class hated for their abominations, called Christians by the populace. Christus, from whom the name had its origin, suffered the extreme penalty during the reign of Tiberius at the hands of one of our procurators, Pontius Pilatus, and a most mischievous superstition, thus checked for the moment, again broke out not only in Judaea, the first source of the evil, but even in Rome, where all things hideous and shameful from every part of the world find their centre and become popular. Accordingly, an arrest was first made of all who pleaded guilty; then, upon their information, an immense multitude was convicted, not so much of the crime of firing the city, as of hatred against mankind. Mockery of every sort was added to their deaths. Covered with the skins of beasts, they were torn by dogs and perished, or were nailed to crosses, or were doomed to the flames and burnt, to serve as a nightly illumination, when daylight had expired. Nero offered his gardens for the spectacle, and was exhibiting a show in the circus, while he mingled with the people in the dress of a charioteer or stood aloft on a car. Hence, even for criminals who deserved extreme and exemplary punishment, there arose a feeling of compassion; for it was not, as it seemed, for the public good, but to glut one man's cruelty, that they were being destroyed.

1 Clement 6

[Neronian Persecution] To these men who spent their lives in the practice of holiness, there is to be added a great multitude of the elect, who, having through envy endured many indignities and

tortures, furnished. us with a most excellent example. ... being persecuted, after they had suffered terrible and unspeakable torments, finished the course of their faith with steadfastness,

24:10 - Apostasy

Matthew 24:10 “And at that time many will fall away and will deliver up one another and hate one another.

FULFILLMENT:

2Thess 2:2-3

that you may not be quickly shaken from your composure or be disturbed either by a spirit or a message or a letter as if from us, to the effect that the day of the Lord has come. 3 Let no one in any way deceive you, for {it will not come} unless the apostasy comes first,

Rev. 3:14-16

“And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write: The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Beginning of the creation of God, says this: 15 ‘I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I would that you were cold or hot. 16 ‘So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of My mouth.

Rom. 16:17-20

Now I urge you, brethren, keep your eye on those who cause dissensions and hindrances contrary to the teaching which you learned, and turn away from them. 18 For such men are slaves, not of our Lord Christ but of their own appetites; and by their smooth and flattering speech they deceive the hearts of the unsuspecting.... 20 And the God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

Acts 15:1, 5

And some men came down from Judea and {began} teaching the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”...5 But certain ones of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed, stood up, saying, “It is necessary to circumcise them, and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses.”

Acts 20:29-30

“I know that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your own selves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them.

2Cor 11:3-4

But I am afraid, lest as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, your minds should be led astray from the simplicity and purity {of devotion} to Christ. 4 For if one comes and preaches

another Jesus whom we have not preached, or you receive a different spirit which you have not received, or a different gospel which you have not accepted, you bear {this} beautifully.

Phil. 3:2, 18-19

Beware of the dogs, beware of the evil workers, beware of the false circumcision; ...17 18 For many walk, of whom I often told you, and now tell you even weeping, {that they are} enemies of the cross of Christ, 19 whose end is destruction, whose god is {their} appetite, and {whose} glory is in their shame, who set their minds on earthly things.

Gal. 1:4, 6-7

I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; 7 which is {really} not another; only there are some who are disturbing you, and want to distort the gospel of Christ. ...4 But {it was} because of the false brethren who had sneaked in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, in order to bring us into bondage.

1Tim 1:18-20

you may fight the good fight, 19 keeping faith and a good conscience, which some have rejected and suffered shipwreck in regard to their faith. 20 Among these are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered over to Satan,

1Timothy 3:5, 10

and constant friction between men of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain....10 For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang.

1Tim. 4:1

But the Spirit explicitly says that in later times some will fall away from the faith, paying attention to deceitful spirits and doctrines of demons,

1Tim. 6:20-21

O Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to you, avoiding worldly {and} empty chatter {and} the opposing arguments of what is falsely called “knowledge”— 21 which some have professed and thus gone astray from the faith.

2Tim. 1:15

You are aware of the fact that all who are in Asia turned away from me, among whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes.

2Tim 2:16-18

But avoid worldly {and} empty chatter, for it will lead to further ungodliness, 17 and their talk will spread like gangrene. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus, 18 {men} who have gone astray from the truth saying that the resurrection has already taken place, and thus they upset the faith of some.

2Tim. 3:1-8

But realize this, that in the last days [See below for proof that the “The Last Days” were the last days of the Old Covenant, not the end of time] difficult times will come. 2 For men will be lovers of self, lovers of money, boastful, arrogant, revilers, disobedient to parents, ungrateful, unholy, 3 unloving, irreconcilable, malicious gossips, without self-control, brutal, haters of good, 4 treacherous, reckless, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; 5 holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power; and avoid such men as these. 6 For among them are those who enter into households and captivate weak women weighed down with sins, led on by various impulses, 7 always learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these {men} also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected as regards the faith.

2Tim 4:3-4

For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but {wanting} to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; 4 and will turn away their ears from the truth, and will turn aside to myths.

Titus 1:10-11, 14, 16

For there are many rebellious men, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, 11 who must be silenced because they are upsetting whole families, teaching things they should not {teach} , for the sake of sordid gain. ...For this cause reprove them severely that they may be sound in the faith, 14 not paying attention to Jewish myths and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. ...16 They profess to know God, but by {their} deeds they deny {Him} , being detestable and disobedient, and worthless for any good deed.

2Pet. 2:1-3

But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. 2 And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; 3 and in {their} greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgment from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep.

Jude 4, 10-12, 17-19

For certain persons have crept in unnoticed, those who were long beforehand marked out for this condemnation, ungodly persons who turn the grace of our God into licentiousness and deny our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ... 10 But these men revile the things which they do not understand; and the things which they know by instinct,...11 Woe to them! For they have gone the way of Cain, and for pay they have rushed headlong into the error of Balaam, and perished in the rebellion of Korah. 12 These men are those who are hidden reefs in your love feasts when they feast with you without fear,...Jude 17 But you, beloved, ought to remember the words that were spoken beforehand by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, 18 that they were saying to you, “In the last time there shall be mockers, following after their own ungodly lusts.” 19 These are the ones who cause divisions, worldly-minded, devoid of the Spirit.

Tacitus, quoted in Newton, *On The Prophecies* pg 339

[of the persecution under Nero] several were seized who confessed and then by their discovery, a great multitude of others were convicted and barbarously executed.

Another interpretation of the APOSTASY is that unbelieving Jews are the “many who fall away.” Since Christianity is the fulfillment of Judaism, then if you are a Jew and do not accept Messiah, then you are an apostate who has fallen away from the true faith

Matt. 21:33-43

“Listen to another parable. There was a landowner who planted a vineyard and put a wall around it and dug a wine press in it, and built a tower, and rented it out to vine-growers, and went on a journey. 34 “And when the harvest time approached, he sent his slaves to the vine-growers to receive his produce. 35 “And the vine-growers took his slaves and beat one, and killed another, and stoned a third. 36 “Again he sent another group of slaves larger than the first; and they did the same thing to them. 37 “But afterward he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ 38 “But when the vine-growers saw the son, they said among themselves, ‘This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and seize his inheritance.’ 39 “And they took him, and threw him out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40 “Therefore when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vine-growers?” 41 They said to Him, “He will bring those wretches to a wretched end, and will rent out the vineyard to other vine-growers, who will pay him the proceeds at the {proper} seasons.”... Matt. 21:43 “Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and be given to a nation producing the fruit of it.

Matt. 23:27 -38

“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which on the outside appear beautiful, but inside they are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. 28 “Even so you too outwardly appear righteous to men, but inwardly you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness. 29 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, 30 and say, ‘If we had been {living} in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in {shedding} the blood of the prophets.’ 31 “Consequently you bear witness against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. 32 “Fill up then the measure {of the guilt} of your fathers. 33 “You serpents, you brood of vipers, how shall you escape the sentence of hell? 34 “Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, 35 that upon you may fall {the guilt of} all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 36 “Truly I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation. 37 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. 38 “Behold, your house is being left to you desolate!

Romans 11:11-25

But by [Israel’s] transgression salvation {has come} to the Gentiles, to make them jealous. 12 Now if their transgression be riches for the world and their failure be riches for the Gentiles, ...15 For if their rejection be the reconciliation of the world, ... they were broken off for their unbelief,... for if God did not spare the natural branches, neither will He spare you. 22 Behold

then the kindness and severity of God; to those who fell, severity, but to you, God's kindness, if you continue in His kindness; otherwise you also will be cut off. 23 And they also, if they do not continue in their unbelief, will be grafted in; for God is able to graft them in again. ...25 ... a partial hardening has happened to Israel ...

Acts 15:1 And some men came down from Judea and {began} teaching the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."...5 But certain ones of the sect of the Pharisees who had believed, stood up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to direct them to observe the Law of Moses."

Col 2:16-23

Therefore let no one act as your judge in regard to food or drink or in respect to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath day — 17 things which are a {mere} shadow of what is to come; but the substance belongs to Christ. ...Col. 2:20 If you have died with Christ to the elementary principles of the world, why, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourself to decrees, such as, 21 "Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!" 22 (which all {refer} {to} things destined to perish with the using) —in accordance with the commandments and teachings of men? 23 These are matters which have, to be sure, the appearance of wisdom in self-made religion and self-abasement and severe treatment of the body, {but are} of no value against fleshly indulgence.

Titus 1:10-16

For there are many rebellious men, empty talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision, 11 who must be silenced because they are upsetting whole families, teaching things they should not {teach} , for the sake of sordid gain. ...For this cause reprove them severely that they may be sound in the faith, 14 not paying attention to Jewish myths and commandments of men who turn away from the truth. ...16 They profess to know God, but by {their} deeds they deny {Him} , being detestable and disobedient, and worthless for any good deed.

Josephus Life 4

4. And now I perceived innovations were already begun, and that there were a great many very much elevated in hopes of a revolt (apostasia) from the Romans. I therefore endeavored to put a stop to these tumultuous persons, and persuaded them to change their minds; and laid before their eyes against whom it was that they were going to fight, and told them that they were inferior to the Romans not only in martial skill, but also in good fortune; and desired them not rashly, and after the most foolish manner, to bring on the dangers of the most terrible mischiefs upon their country, upon their families, and upon themselves.

24:11 – False Christs

Matthew 24:11 "And many false prophets will arise, and will mislead many. 12 "And because lawlessness is increased, most people's love will grow cold.

4 And Jesus answered and said to them, “See to it that no one misleads you. 5 “For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will mislead many.

23 “Then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or ‘There {He is,} do not believe {him.} 24 “For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. 25 “Behold, I have told you in advance. 26 “If therefore they say to you, ‘Behold, He is in the wilderness,’ do not go forth, {or,} ‘Behold, He is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe {them.}

FULFILLMENT:

False prophets filled the early church:

Acts 5:36-37

“For some time ago Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody; and a group of about four hundred men joined up with him. And he was slain; and all who followed him were dispersed and came to nothing. 37 “After this man Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census, and drew away {some} people after him, he too perished, and all those who followed him were scattered.

This Judas was not a “messiah” pretender, but a revolutionary zealot, so “false prophet” does not necessarily mean messiah pretender, but part of a messianic movement like the Zealots. Judas the Galilean is considered the origins of the Zealots.

JUDAS OF GALILEE: Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 2:56 (2.4.1.56)

In Sepphoris also, a city of Galilee, there was one Judas (the son of that arch robber Hezekias, who formerly overran the country, and had been subdued by king Herod); this man got no small multitude together, and broke open the place where the royal armor was laid up, and armed those about him, and attacked those that were so earnest to gain the dominion.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 2:118 (2.8.1.118)

Under his administration it was that a certain Galilean, whose name was Judas, prevailed with his countrymen to revolt; and said they were cowards if they would endure to pay a tax to the Romans, and would, after God, submit to mortal men as their lords. This man was a teacher of a peculiar sect of his own, and was not at all like the rest of those their leaders.

THEUDAS: Josephus, *Antiquities* 20:97 (20.5.1.97)

Now it came to pass, while Fadus was procurator of Judea, that a certain magician, whose name was Theudas,¹ persuaded a great part of the people to take their effects with them, and follow him to the river Jordan; for he told them he was a prophet, and that he would, by his own command, divide the river, and afford them an easy passage over it; 98 (20.5.1.98) and many were deluded by his words. However, Fadus did not permit them to make any advantage of his wild attempt, but sent a troop of horsemen out against them; who, falling upon them unexpectedly, slew many of them and took many of them alive. They also took Theudas alive, and cut off his head, and carried it to Jerusalem.

Acts 8:9-10

Now there was a certain man named Simon, who formerly was practicing magic in the city, and astonishing the people of Samaria, claiming to be someone great; 10 and they all, from smallest to greatest, were giving attention to him, saying, "This man is what is called the Great Power of God."

Acts 13:6

And when they had gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a certain magician, a Jewish false prophet whose name was Bar-jesus,

Acts 20:29-30

"I know that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock; 30 and from among your own selves men will arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them.

2Timothy 3:1, 5, 8-9, 13

But realize this, that in the last days difficult times will come [See "**Last Days**" explanation below to explain that the last days were the last days of the Old Covenant during Paul's time]. ...5 holding to a form of godliness, although they have denied its power; and avoid such men as these. ...8 And just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so these {men} also oppose the truth, men of depraved mind, rejected as regards the faith. 9 But they will not make further progress; for their folly will be obvious to all, as also that of those {two} came to be. ...13 But evil men and impostors will proceed {from bad} to worse, deceiving and being deceived.

1Timothy 3:5, 10

and constant friction between men of depraved mind and deprived of the truth, who suppose that godliness is a means of gain....10 For the love of money is a root of all sorts of evil, and some by longing for it have wandered away from the faith, and pierced themselves with many a pang.

2Cor 11:12-15

But what I am doing, I will continue to do, that I may cut off opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be regarded just as we are in the matter about which they are boasting. 13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. 14 And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their deeds.

Gal. 1:4, 6-7

I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; 7 which is {really} not another; only there are some who are disturbing you, and want to distort the gospel of Christ. ...4 But {it was} because of the false brethren who had sneaked in to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, in order to bring us into bondage.

Revelation 2:2

‘I know your deeds and your toil and perseverance, and that you cannot endure evil men, and you put to the test those who call themselves apostles, and they are not, and you found them {to be} false;

Rev 2:14-15

‘But I have a few things against you, because you have there some who hold the teaching of Balaam, who kept teaching Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit {acts of} immorality. 15 ‘Thus you also have some who in the same way hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans.

Rev 2:20-24

‘But I have {this} against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and leads My bond-servants astray, so that they commit {acts of} immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 ‘And I gave her time to repent; and she does not want to repent of her immorality. 22 ‘Behold, I will cast her upon a bed {of sickness} , and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of her deeds. 23 ‘And I will kill her children with pestilence; and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. 24 ‘But I say to you, the rest who are in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who have not known the deep things of Satan, as they call them —I place no other burden on you.

2Cor 11:12-15

But what I am doing, I will continue to do, that I may cut off opportunity from those who desire an opportunity to be regarded just as we are in the matter about which they are boasting. 13 For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ. 14 And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is not surprising if his servants also disguise themselves as servants of righteousness;

1John 2:18-19, 22, 26

Children, it is the last hour; and just as you heard that antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have arisen; from this we know that it is the last hour. 19 They went out from us, but they were not {really} of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but {they went out,} in order that it might be shown that they all are not of us.... 22 Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son...26 These things I have written to you concerning those who are trying to deceive you.

1John 4:1-3

Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2 By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God; 3 and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; and this is the {spirit} of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world.

2John 7-9

For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ {as} coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8 Watch yourselves, that you might not lose what we have accomplished, but that you may receive a full reward. 9 Anyone who goes too far and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God;

Eusebius, *History of the Church*, 2:13

1 Christ having now been diffused among all men,[2] the enemy of man's salvation contrived a plan for seizing the imperial city for himself. He conducted thither the above-mentioned Simon,[3] aided him in his deceitful arts, led many of the inhabitants of Rome astray, and thus brought them into his own power. This is 2 stated by Justin,[4] one of our distinguished writers who lived not long after the time of the apostles. Concerning him I shall speak in the proper place.[5] Take and read the work of this man, who in the first Apology[6] which he addressed to Antonine in behalf of our religion writes 3 as follows:[7] "And after the ascension of the Lord into heaven the demons put forward certain men who said they were gods, and who were not only allowed by you to go unpersecuted, but were even deemed worthy of honors. One of them was Simon, a Samaritan of the village of Gitto,[8] who in the reign of Claudius C'sar[9] performed in your imperial city some mighty acts of magic by the art of demons operating in him, and was considered a god,

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 2:258 (2.13.4.258)

There was also another body of wicked men gotten together, not so impure in their actions, but more wicked in their intentions, who laid waste the happy state of the city no less than did these murderers. 259 (2.13.4.259) These were such men as deceived and deluded the people under pretense of divine inspiration, but were for procuring innovations and changes of the government, and these prevailed with the multitude to act like madmen, and went before them **into the wilderness**, as pretending that God would there show them the signals of liberty; 260 (2.13.4.260) but Felix thought this procedure was to be the beginning of a revolt; so he sent some horsemen and footmen, both armed, who destroyed a great number of them.

EGYPTIAN FALSE PROPHET: Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 2:261 (2.13.5.261)

But there was an Egyptian false prophet that did the Jews more mischief than the former; for he was a cheat, and pretended to be a prophet also, and got together thirty thousand men that were deluded by him; 262 (2.13.5.262) these he led round about **from the wilderness** to the mount which was called the Mount of Olives, and was ready to break into Jerusalem by force from that place; and if he could but once conquer the Roman garrison and the people, he intended to domineer over them by the assistance of those guards of his that were to break into the city with him, 263 (2.13.5.263) but Felix prevented his attempt, and met him with his Roman soldiers, while all the people assisted him in his attack upon them, insomuch that, when it came to a battle, the Egyptian ran away, with a few others, while the greatest part of those that were with him were either destroyed or taken alive; but the rest of the multitude were dispersed every one to their own homes and there concealed themselves.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 2:264 (2.13.6.264)

Now, when these were quieted, it happened, as it does in a diseased body, that another part was subject to an inflammation; for a company of deceivers and robbers got together, and persuaded the Jews to revolt, and exhorted them to assert their liberty, inflicting death on those that

continued in obedience to the Roman government, and saying, that such as willingly chose slavery ought to be forced from such their desired inclinations; 265 (2.13.6.265) for they parted themselves into different bodies, and **lay in wait up and down the country**, and plundered the houses of the great men, and slew the men themselves, and set the villages on fire; and this till all Judea was filled with the effects of their madness. And thus the flame was every day more and more blown up, till it came to a direct war.

(Josephus, *Antiquities* 20.8.10.188)

So Festus sent forces, both horsemen and footmen, to fall upon those that had been seduced by a certain impostor, who promised them deliverance and freedom from the miseries they were under, if they would but **follow him as far as the wilderness**. Accordingly those forces that were sent destroyed both him that had deluded them, and those that were his followers also.

ALBINUS: Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 2:271 (2.14.1.271)

Now it was that Festus succeeded Felix as procurator, and made it his business to correct those that made disturbances in the country. So he caught the greatest part of the robbers, and destroyed a great many of them. 272 (2.14.1.272) But then Albinus, who succeeded Festus, did not execute his office as the other had done; nor was there any sort of wickedness that could be named but he had a hand in it.... 274 (2.14.1.274) At this time it was that the enterprises of the seditious at Jerusalem were very formidable; the principal men among them purchasing leave of Albinus to go on with their seditious practices; while that part of the people who delighted in disturbances joined themselves to such as had fellowship with Albinus; 275 (2.14.1.275) and everyone of these wicked wretches were encompassed with his own band of robbers, while he himself, like an arch robber, or a tyrant made a figure among his company, and abused his authority over those about him, in order to plunder those that lived quietly.

JOSEPHUS thought Vespasian was the Messiah deliverer:

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical Histories* 3:7

The same historian [Josephus] records another fact still more wonderful than this. He says (9) that a certain oracle was found in their sacred writings which declared that at that time a certain person should go forth from their country to rule the world. He himself understood 11 that this was fulfilled in Vespasian. But Vespasian did not rule the whole world, but only that part of it which was subject to the Romans. With better right could it be applied to Christ; to whom it was said by the Father, "Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the ends of the earth for thy possession." (10) At that very time, indeed, the voice of his holy apostles "went throughout all the earth, and their words to the end of the world." (11)

Flavius Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 6.312-313

"What did the most to induce the Jews to start this war, was an ambiguous oracle that was also found in their sacred writings, how, about that time, one from their country should become governor of the habitable earth. The Jews took this prediction to belong to themselves in particular, and many of the wise men were thereby deceived in their determination. Now this oracle certainly denoted the government of Vespasian, who was appointed emperor in Judea."

The Roman view of a Messiah:

Suetonius, *Life of Vespasian* 4.5

“There had spread over all the Orient an old and established belief, that it was fated for men coming from Judaea to rule the world. This prediction, referring to the emperor of Rome -as afterwards appeared from the event- the people of Judaea took to themselves.”

Tacitus, *Histories* 5.13

“The majority [of the Jews] were convinced that the ancient scriptures of their priests alluded to the present as the very time when the Orient would triumph and from Judaea would go forth men destined to rule the world. This mysterious prophecy really referred to Vespasian and Titus, but the common people, true to the selfish ambitions of mankind, thought that this exalted destiny was reserved for them, and not even their calamities opened their eyes to the truth.”

Antichrist

Antichrist is NOT an individual who will appear in the future, it is a generic reference to those who are against Christ. John was writing about the Jews of the first century who were persecuting the Christians. They were against Christ, “antichrist.”

1 John 2:18–26 (ESV)

¹⁸ Children, it is the last hour, and as you have heard that antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have come. Therefore we know that it is the last hour. ¹⁹ They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us. But they went out, that it might become plain that they all are not of us... ²² Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son... ²³ No one who denies the Son has the Father. Whoever confesses the Son has the Father also. ²⁴ Let what you heard from the beginning abide in you. If what you heard from the beginning abides in you, then you too will abide in the Son and in the Father. ²⁵ And this is the promise that he made to us—eternal life. ²⁶ I write these things to you about those who are trying to deceive you.

1 John 4:1–3 (ESV)

¹ Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, for many false prophets have gone out into the world. ² By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, ³ and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you heard was coming and now is in the world already.

2 John 7–9 (ESV)

⁷ For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess the coming of Jesus Christ in the flesh. Such a one is the deceiver and the antichrist. ⁸ Watch yourselves, so that you may not lose what we have worked for, but may win a full reward. ⁹ Everyone who goes on ahead and does not abide in the teaching of Christ, does not have God. Whoever abides in the teaching has both the Father and the Son.

24:13 – Endure to the End

**Matthew 24:13 “But the one who endures to the end, he shall be saved.
[Luke adds: Luke 21:19 “By your endurance you will gain your lives .]**

FULFILLMENT:

“The End” is the end of the old covenant order. SO enduring to the end would mean enduring till jerusalem was destroyed. See Verse 23 Fulfillment for meaning of “the End of the Age.”

Luke’s version of this same sermon

Luke 21:36 “But keep on the alert at all times, praying in order that you may have strength to escape all these things that are about to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

“Enduring to the end” shall be saved

Matthew 10:22 “And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. 23 “But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you shall not finish {going through} the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man comes.

Heb 10:36 For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised. 37 for yet in a very little while, he who is coming will come, and will not delay.

24:14 – Gospel Preached to Whole World

Matthew 24:14 “And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world (*Oikoumene*) for a witness to all the nations, and then the end shall come.

FULFILLMENT:

TO THE WHOLE WORLD:

Colossians 1:5–6

... the gospel,⁶ which has come to you, as indeed in the whole world it is bearing fruit and increasing...

Romans 1:8

because your faith is being proclaimed throughout the whole world.

Same Greek word for “whole world” (*Oikoumene*) in Matthew 24:14 is used in these passages to mean the Roman Empire:

Luke 2:1 Now it came about in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus, that a census be taken of all the world.

Acts 11:28

²⁸ And one of them named Agabus stood up and foretold by the Spirit that there would be a great famine over all the world (this took place in the days of Claudius).

Acts 19:27

“[Artemis], she whom all Asia and the world worship.”

Acts 24:5

“[Paul] stirs up riots among all the Jews throughout the world.”

TO ALL NATIONS:

Matthew 28:19

¹⁹ Go therefore and make disciples of all nations (*ethne*), baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

1 Timothy 3:16

¹⁶ Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of godliness: He was manifested in the flesh, vindicated by the Spirit, seen by angels, proclaimed among the nations (*ethne*), believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

Romans 16:25–26

²⁵ Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages ²⁶ but has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations (*ethne*)—

2 Timothy 4:17

¹⁷ But the Lord stood by me and strengthened me, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed and all the Gentiles might hear it. So I was rescued from the lion’s mouth.

TO ALL CREATION:

Mark 16:15

¹⁵ And he said to them, “Go into all the world and proclaim the gospel to the whole creation (*ktizo*).

Colossians 1:23

²³ if indeed you continue in the faith, stable and steadfast, not shifting from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which has been proclaimed in all creation (*ktizo*) under heaven, and of which I, Paul, became a minister.

TO ALL THE COSMOS:

John 17:18

¹⁸ As you sent me into the world, so I have sent them into the world (*cosmos*).

Romans 1:8

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed in all the world (*cosmos*).

TO ALL THE EARTH:

Acts 1:8

⁸ But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth (*ge*)."

Romans 10:17–18

So faith comes from hearing, and hearing through the word of Christ. ¹⁸ But I ask, have they not heard? Indeed they have, for "Their voice has gone out to all the earth (*ge*), and their words to the ends of the world."

"the whole earth" (kol 'erets) occurs in passages that clearly speak of localized geography
Gen 13:9; 41:57; Lev 25:9, 24; Judg 6:37; 1 Sam 13:3; 2 Sam 24:8

Josephus, *Antiquities*, (15.387) 15.11.1

[Herod to the Jews:] "I am at amity with and well regarded by the Romans, who, if I may so say, are the rulers of the whole world [*oikoumene*]."⁶

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical Histories* 3:7

The same historian [Josephus] records another fact still more wonderful than this. He says (9) that a certain oracle was found in their sacred writings which declared that at that time a certain person should go forth from their country to rule the world. He himself understood 11 that this was fulfilled in Vespasian. But Vespasian did not rule the whole world, but only that part of it which was subject to the Romans. With better right could it be applied to Christ; to whom it was said by the Father, "Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the ends of the earth for thy possession." (10) At that very time, indeed, the voice of his holy apostles "went throughout all the earth, and their words to the end of the world." (11)

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, Note B 2.539 (2:19:6)

There may another very important, and very providential, reason be here assigned for this strange and foolish retreat of Cestius; which, if Josephus had been now a Christian, he might probably have taken notice of also; and that is, the affording the Jewish Christians in the city an

⁶ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, [*The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged*](#) (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 423.

opportunity of calling to mind the prediction and caution given them by Christ about thirty-three years and a half before, that “when they should see the abomination of desolation” [the idolatrous Roman armies, with the images of their idols in their ensigns, ready to lay Jerusalem desolate,] “stand where it ought not;” or, “in the holy place;” or, “when they should see Jerusalem encompassed with armies,” they should then “flee to the mountains.” By complying with which those Jewish Christians fled to the mountains of Perea, and escaped this destruction. See Lit. Accompl. of Proph. pp. 69–70. Nor was there, perhaps, any one instance of a more unpolitic, but more providential conduct than this retreat of Cestius, visible during this whole siege of Jerusalem; which yet was providentially such a “great tribulation, as had not been from the beginning of the world to that time; no, nor ever should be.”—Ibid., pp. 70–71.⁷

All the Nations

All the nations is not according to nations in our day, but a generic reference to *all kinds of people* from all over the earth. It can mean “all the nations under the authority of a kingdom,” or simply mean “from all over.” It is a generic, not a scientifically literal reference.

Daniel 4:1

¹ King Nebuchadnezzar to all peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied to you!

Ezra 1:1

[Cyrus king of Persia]: “The Lord, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and He has appointed me to build Him a house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah”

1 Chron. 14:17

“Then the fame of David went out into all the lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him on all the nations”

Jeremiah 27:7

Speaking of Nebuchadnezzar: “And all the nations shall serve him, and his son, and his grandson, until the time of his own land comes; then many nations and great kings will make him their servant”

Jeremiah 28:11

“And Hananiah spoke in the presence of all the people, saying, ‘Thus says the LORD, “Even so will I break within two full years, the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all the nations”’”

Jeremiah 34:1

⁷ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987).

¹ The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army and all the kingdoms of the earth under his dominion and all the peoples were fighting against Jerusalem and all of its cities:

Psalms 118:10

“All nations surrounded me; In the name of the Lord I will surely cut them off”

Acts 2:5 “Now there were Jews living in Jerusalem, devout men, from every nation under heaven”

Zech. 7:14

“I scattered them with a storm wind among all the nations whom they have not known. Thus the land is desolated behind them, so that no one went back and forth, for they made the pleasant land desolate.”

FULFILLMENT:

1 Timothy 3:16

¹⁶ Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of godliness: He was manifested in the flesh, vindicated by the Spirit, seen by angels, proclaimed among the nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

Romans 16:25–26

²⁵ Now to him who is able to strengthen you according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery that was kept secret for long ages ²⁶ but has now been disclosed and through the prophetic writings has been made known to all nations—

Colossians 1:23

²³ if indeed you continue in the faith, stable and steadfast, not shifting from the hope of the gospel that you heard, which has been proclaimed in all creation under heaven, and of which I, Paul, became a minister.

Romans 1:8

⁸ First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because your faith is proclaimed in all the world.

All does not mean “All”

God often uses extreme exaggeration of killing everyone or saving everyone that is simply hyperbole used to express the emotional seriousness. He also uses “All” as a reference not to everyone, but to “many”.

Oracle against Egypt 585 BC

Ezekiel 32:12–15

¹² I will cause your multitude to fall by the swords of mighty ones, all of them most ruthless of nations. “They shall bring to ruin the pride of Egypt, and all its multitude shall perish. ¹³ I will *destroy all its beasts* from beside many waters; and no foot of man shall trouble them anymore, nor shall the hoofs of beasts trouble them. ¹⁴ Then I will make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil, declares the Lord GOD. ¹⁵ When I make the land of Egypt desolate, and when the land is desolate of all that fills it, when I strike down all who dwell in it, then they will know that I am the LORD.

The arrival of Jesus the Messiah

Isaiah 40:3–5

³ A voice cries: “In the wilderness prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ Every valley shall be lifted up, and every mountain and hill be made low; the uneven ground shall become level, and the rough places a plain. ⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken.”

Coming judgment on Judah in days of King Josiah (640-609 BC)

Zephaniah 1:2–4

² “I will utterly sweep away everything from the face of the earth,” declares the LORD. ³ “I will sweep away man and beast; I will sweep away the birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea, and the rubble with the wicked. I will cut off mankind from the face of the earth,” declares the LORD. ⁴ “I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off from this place the remnant of Baal and the name of the idolatrous priests along with the priests,

“The phrase “all humankind” (kol ’adam) used in Gen 7:21 also appears in contexts that cannot speak to all humans everywhere (Heiser)

Jer 32:20; Psa 64:9 can only refer to people who had seen what God had done, not people on the other side of the world

Jeremiah 32:20

²⁰ You have shown signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, and to this day in Israel and among all mankind, and have made a name for yourself, as at this day.

Psalms 64:9

⁹ Then all mankind fears; they tell what God has brought about and ponder what he has done.

24:15 – Abomination of Desolation

Matthew 24:15“Therefore when you see the Abomination Of Desolation which was spoken of through Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand),

This same passage parallels Luke who explains the historic aspect clearer:

Luke 21:20-22

“But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. 21 “Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are in the midst of the city depart, and let not those who are in the country enter the city; 22 because these are days of vengeance, in order that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

FULFILLMENT:

Where did Daniel speak about the Abomination of desolation?

Basically, there are two Abominations of Desolation, the first is Antiochus Ephiphanes and the second is Titus or Vespasian. This is NOT a double fulfillment of one prophecy. Daniel explicitly details Antiochus as an abomination and then a future one that will behave similarly.

Daniel 9:24–27

²⁴ “Seventy weeks are decreed about your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy place. ²⁵ Know therefore and understand that from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks. Then for sixty-two weeks it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. ²⁶ And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing. And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed. ²⁷ And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator.”

Antiochus IV Ephiphanes

Daniel 8:13–14

“For how long is the vision concerning the regular burnt offering, the transgression that makes desolate, and the giving over of the sanctuary and host to be trampled underfoot?” ¹⁴ And he said to me, “For 2,300 evenings and mornings. Then the sanctuary shall be restored to its rightful state.”

Dan 11:31 “And forces from him will arise, desecrate the sanctuary fortress, and do away with the regular sacrifice. And they will set up the abomination of desolation.

Titus (or Vespasian)

Dan 12:11 “And from the time that the regular sacrifice is abolished, and the abomination of desolation is set up, {there will be} 1,290 days.

Daniel 9:26–27

And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed... And on the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator.”

“the abomination which maketh desolate” means an armed heathen force. Such a force was placed by Antiochus in the city of David (I Mac. 1:34–35)
Philip Mauro, the Seventy Weeks of Daniel

In an interesting passage of *Wars of the Jews*, Josephus describes the destruction of the temple in A.D. 70 as being a fulfillment of a prophecy most likely from Daniel about the abomination of desolation, the very prophecy Jesus warned about in Matthew 24:15! “for there was a certain ancient oracle of those men, that the city should then be taken and the sanctuary burnt, by right of war, when a sedition should invade the Jews, and their own hand should pollute the temple of God.” Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987) *Wars*, 4.388.

“Suetonius notes that the Roman standards often had a likeness of the emperor and were worshiped (*Tiberius* 48) and “adored” (*Caligula* 14). Indeed, as Tertullian (Apol. 1:16) notes: “the camp religion of the Romans is all through a worship of the standards, a setting the standards above all gods.” This is why the presence of the Roman standards in Jerusalem under Pilate caused a riot (J.W. 2:9:2–3 §169–74).”

Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr., *The Divorce of Israel: A Redemptive-Historical Interpretation of Revelation Vol. 2* (Dallas, GA: Tolle Lege Press, 2016), 197.

“The representations of Caesar, and of the eagle, on the Roman standards were worshipped by the soldiers of that nation, and thus were, in Hebrew phraseology, “an abomination.”—With equal propriety is their army described by the word “desolation.”

Gary DeMar, *Last Days Madness: Obsession of the Modern Church*, Fourth revised edition (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 1999), 107.

1. (316) And now the Romans, upon the flight of the seditious into the city, and upon the burning of the holy house itself, and of all the buildings round about it, **brought their ensigns to the temple**, and set them over against its eastern gate; and there did they offer sacrifices to them, and there did they make Titus emperor, with the greatest acclamations of joy.”
Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews*, 6.315-316.

The Abomination of Desolation standing in the holy place was one of three things: 1) The pagan Roman leader, Titus and his Army surrounding Jerusalem 2) the irreligious Zealots entering the temple, 3) The pagan Edomites desecrating the temple

1) Titus surrounding Jerusalem

This same verse is interpreted by Luke as “Jerusalem being surrounded by armies.” and by Mark as Abomination of desolation standing where it should not be” (Which would be around the “holy City” of Jerusalem). Therefore, in context with the other synoptic gospels, The greek words, “Holy place” in Matt 24 do not necessarily therefore translate as the holy place of the temple, it could mean any holy area, such as the holy city of Jerusalem.

Luke 21:20 ““But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. 21 “Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains,

Mark 13:14* “But when you see the ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION standing where it should not be (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

Josephus, *Antiquities* 10.11.7 (10:276)

And indeed it so came to pass, that our nation suffered these things under Antiochus Epiphanes, according to Daniel’s vision, and what he wrote many years before they came to pass. In the very same manner Daniel also wrote concerning the Roman government, and that our country should be made desolate by them.⁸

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical History* 3:5

many great sieges which were carried on against the cities of Judea, ... and how at last the abomination of desolation, proclaimed by the prophets,[11] stood in the very temple of God, so celebrated of old, the temple which was now awaiting its total and final destruction by fire,— all these things any one that wishes may find accurately described in the history written by Josephus.[12]

Josephus, *Wars* 6:6:1

How The Romans Carried Their Ensigns To The Temple, And Made Joyful Acclamations to Titus.

1. And now the Romans, upon the flight of the seditious into the city, and upon the burning of the holy house itself, and of all the buildings lying round about it, brought their ensigns to the temple* (1) and set them over against its eastern gate; and there did they offer sacrifices to them, and there did they make Titus Imperator (2), with the greatest acclamations of joy. And now all the soldiers had such vast quantities of the spoils which they had gotten by plunder, that in Syria a pound weight of gold was sold for half its former value. FOOTNOTE: (1). Tertullian truly says that the entire religion of the Roman camp almost consisted in worshipping the ensigns, in swearing by the ensigns, and in preferring the ensigns before all the [other] gods."

2) The Zealots desecrate the Temple Winter of Ad 67-68

Josephus, *Wars*, 4:3:6-10

6. Now the people were come to that degree of meanness and fear, and these robbers to that degree of madness, that these last took upon them to appoint high priests. (4) So when they had disannulled the succession, according to those families out of which the high priests used to be made, they ordained certain unknown and ignoble persons for that office, that they might have their assistance in their wicked undertakings; for such as obtained this highest of all honors, without any desert, were forced to comply with those that bestowed it on them....., when they were satiated with the unjust actions they had done towards men, they transferred their contumelious behavior to God himself, and came into the sanctuary with polluted feet.

⁸ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, [*The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged*](#) (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 285.

7. ...These men made the temple of God a strong hold for them, and a place whither they might resort, in order to avoid the troubles they feared from the people; the sanctuary was now become a refuge, and a shop of tyranny. They also mixed jesting among the miseries they introduced, which was more intolerable than what they did; for in order to try what surprise the people would be under, and how far their own power extended, they undertook to dispose of the high priesthood by casting lots for it,...

8. ...for it fell upon one whose name was Phannias, the son of Samuel, of the village Aphtha. He was a man not only unworthy of the high priesthood, but that did not well know what the high priesthood was, such a mere rustic was he ! yet did they hail this man, without his own consent, out of the country, as if they were acting a play upon the stage, and adorned him with a counterfeit thee; they also put upon him the sacred garments, and upon every occasion instructed him what he was to do. This horrid piece of wickedness was sport and pastime with them, but occasioned the other priests, who at a distance saw their law made a jest of, to shed tears, and sorely lament the dissolution of such a sacred dignity. 10. And now, when the multitude were gotten together to an assembly, and every one was in indignation at these men's seizing upon the sanctuary, at their rapine and murders, but had not yet begun their attacks upon them, (the reason of which was this, that they imagined it to be a difficult thing to suppress these zealots, as indeed the case was,) Ananus stood in the midst of them, and casting his eyes frequently at the temple, and having a flood of tears in his eyes, he said, "Certainly it had been good for me to die before I had seen the house of God full of so many abominations, or these sacred places, that ought not to be trodden upon at random, filled with the feet of these blood-shedding villains;

3) The Edomites Desolate the Temple

Jospehus Wars of the Jews (4:5:1)

1. This advice pleased the Idumeans, and they ascended through the city to the temple. The zealots were also in great expectation of their coming, and earnestly waited for them. When therefore these were entering, they also came boldly out of the inner temple, and mix-ing themselves with the Idumeans, they attacked the guards; and some of those that were upon the watch, but were fallen asleep, they killed as they were asleep, but as those that were now awakened made a cry, the whole multitude arose, and in the amazement they were in caught hold of their arms immediately, and betook themselves to their own defence; and so long as they thought they were only the zealots who attacked them, they went on boldly, as hoping to overpower them by their numbers; but when they saw others pressing in upon them also, they perceived the Idumeans were got in; and the greatest part of them laid aside their arms, together with their courage, and betook them-selves to lamentations.

...And now the outer temple was all of it overflowed with blood; and that day, as it came on, saw eight thousand five hundred dead bodies there. 2. But the rage of the Idumeans was not satiated by these slaughters; but they now betook themselves to the city, and plundered every house, and slew everyone they met; and for the other multitude, they esteemed it needless to go on with killing them, but they sought for the high-priests, and the generality went with the greatest zeal against them; and as soon as they caught them they slew them,

...I should not mistake if I said that the death of Ananus was the beginning of the destruction of the city, and that from this very day may be dated the overthrow of her wall, and the ruin of her affairs, whereon they saw their high-priest, and the pro-curer of their preservation, slain in the midst of their city.

...and I cannot but think that it was because God had doomed this city to destruction, as a polluted city, and was resolved to purge his sanctuary by fire, that he cut off these their great defenders and wellwishers,

The Abomination of Desolation is not “The Antichrist” There is no single individual with the title: “the Antichrist” in the bible.

“Antichrist” in the Bible is a general term for anyone, spirit or person, who was against Christ or denied the incarnation of the trinity. Similar in analogy to “anti-semitic.”

Antichrist is a reference to the Apostasy and to the false christs that Jesus prophesied would be around just before the destruction of the temple

1 John 2:18 Children, it is the last hour, and as you have heard that antichrist is coming, so now many antichrists have come. Therefore we know that it is the last hour.

1John 2:22 Who is the liar but the one who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, the one who denies the Father and the Son.²³ Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father; the one who confesses the Son has the Father also.

1John 4:3 and every spirit that does not confess Jesus is not from God; and this is the {spirit} of the antichrist, of which you have heard that it is coming, and now it is already in the world.

2John 7 For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ {as} coming in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist.

The Abomination of Desolation is not THE “Beast” of revelation

For this explanation see, “The Beast of Revelation Identified” by Ken Gentry on the website: www.godawa.com

Abomination” and Fleeing to mountains reflects the incident of Antiochus Epiphanes in Maccabees

1Mac. 2:1 In those days Mattathias...⁶ He saw the blasphemies being committed in Judah and Jerusalem, ⁷ and said, “Alas! Why was I born to see this, the ruin of my people, the ruin of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was given over to the enemy, the sanctuary given over to aliens? ⁸ Her temple has become like a man without honor; ⁹ her glorious vessels have been carried into captivity. Her babes have been killed in her streets, her youths by the sword of the foe. ¹⁰ What nation has not inherited her palaces and has not seized her spoils? ¹¹ All her adornment has been taken away; no longer free, she has become a slave. ¹² And behold, our holy place, our beauty, and our glory have been laid waste; the Gentiles have profaned it.

1Mac. 2:27 Then Mattathias cried out in the city with a loud voice, saying: “Let every one who is zealous for the law and supports the covenant come out with me!” 28 And he and his sons fled to the hills and left all that they had in the city. [Matthias and his family became the new royal house]

Luke 19:41 - Armies

Jerusalem surrounded by Armies in 67 AD before the fall

Luke 21:20 “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation has come near.

Luke 19:41 And when He approached, He saw the city and wept over it, 42 saying, “If you had known in this day, even you, the things which make for peace! But now they have been hidden from your eyes. 43 “For the days shall come upon you when your enemies will throw up a bank before you, and surround you, and hem you in on every side, 44 and will level you to the ground and your children within you, and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not recognize the time of your visitation.”

Josephus, *Wars*, 6:9:4

But the entire nation was now shut up by fate as in prison, and the Roman army encompassed the city when it was crowded with inhabitants.

Eusebius *Ecc. Histories* 23:2-30

But Hegesippus,[6] who lived immediately after the apostles, gives the most accurate account in the fifth book of his Memoirs.[7] ...19 The aforesaid Scribes and Pharisees therefore placed James upon the pinnacle of the temple, and cried out to him and said: Thou just one, in whom we ought all to have: confidence, forasmuch as the people are led, astray after Jesus, the crucified one, declare to us, what is the gate of Jesus.’[20] And he answered with a loud voice,’ Why do ye ask me concerning Jesus, the Son of Man ? He himself sitteth in heaven at the right hand of the great Power, and is about to come upon the clouds of heaven.’...30 And immediately Vespasian besieged them.”[31] 19 These things are related at length by Hegesippus, who is in agreement with Clement.

God uses Pagan Armies

These are two parables of the destruction of Jerusalem and the Jews for rejecting Jesus Matthew 22:6–7

⁶ while the rest seized his servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burned their city. [It was the Romans that destroyed Jerusalem]

Matthew 21:40–41

⁴⁰ When therefore the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?" ⁴¹ They said to him, "He will put those wretches to a miserable death and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons." [The Jews were put to death by the Romans]

This Daniel prophecy about the "people of the prince" can be interpreted as the people of the Messiah, because Messiah is "the prince" in the rest of the passage. That would make the Romans referred to as Messiah's people for accomplishing his purpose, just like pagan Cyrus was God's "anointed" (messiah) to accomplish his purpose (Isa 45:1-2).

Daniel 9:26

²⁶ And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing. And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed.

Isaiah 10:5-6

⁵ Woe to Assyria, the rod of my anger; the staff in their hands is my fury! ⁶ Against a godless nation I send him, and against the people of my wrath I command him, to take spoil and seize plunder, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

Isaiah 10:15

¹⁵ Shall the axe boast over him who hews with it, or the saw magnify itself against him who wields it? As if a rod should wield him who lifts it, or as if a staff should lift him who is not wood!

Isaiah 45:1-2

¹ Thus says the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have grasped, to subdue nations before him and to loose the belts of kings, to open doors before him that gates may not be closed: ² "I will go before you and level the exalted places, I will break in pieces the doors of bronze and cut through the bars of iron,

God uses Nebuchadnezzar as his tool to judge Egypt

Ezekiel 30:24-26

²⁴ And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and put my sword in his hand, but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he will groan before him like a man mortally wounded. ²⁵ I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, but the arms of Pharaoh shall fall. Then they shall know that I am the LORD, when I put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon and he stretches it out against the land of Egypt. ²⁶ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations and disperse them throughout the countries. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

God uses the Medes to destroy Babylon in 539 BC

Isa. 13:1, 5, 11

The oracle concerning Babylon ...The LORD of hosts is mustering the army for battle. 5 They are coming from a far country From the farthest heavens, The LORD and His instruments of indignation, To destroy the whole earth. ...¹¹ Thus I will punish the world for its evil..¹⁷ Behold, I am going to stir up the Medes against them.

God used Babylonians to perform his judgment destroying the first temple 587 BC

Jeremiah 4:12–27

Now it is I who speak in judgment upon them.”¹³ Behold, he comes up like clouds; his chariots like the whirlwind; his horses are swifter than eagles... Warn the nations that he is coming; announce to Jerusalem, “Besiegers come from a distant land; they shout against the cities of Judah...”²⁷ For thus says the LORD, “The whole land shall be a desolation; yet I will not make a full end.

God used Babylon to judge Edom And The Nations surrounding them.

(fulfilled in the Babylonian Invasion of Judah 587-586 BC -- Jer. 25, Ezek. 35, Obad 15, Mal 1:2

Isaiah 34:2–6

² For the LORD is enraged against all the nations, and furious against all their host; he has devoted them to destruction, has given them over for slaughter. ³ ...⁵ For my sword has drunk its fill in the heavens; behold, it descends for judgment upon Edom, upon the people I have devoted to destruction. ⁶ The LORD has a sword; it is sated with blood; it is gorged with fat, For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah, a great slaughter in the land of Edom.

God uses Babylon to judge Assyria and Israel

Habakkuk 1:5–6

⁵ “Look among the nations, and see; wonder and be astounded. For I am doing a work in your days that you would not believe if told. ⁶ For behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, who march through the breadth of the earth, to seize dwellings not their own.

Then God judges Babylon

Habakkuk 2:16

¹⁶ You will have your fill of shame instead of glory. Drink, yourself, and show your uncircumcision! The cup in the LORD’s right hand will come around to you, and utter shame will come upon your glory!

The Destruction of Samaria and the exile of 10 northern tribes by Assyria, 8th century BC

Micah 1:3–7 ³ For behold, the LORD is coming out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth. ⁴ And the mountains will melt under him, and the valleys will split open, like wax before the fire, like waters poured down a steep place. ⁵ All this is for the transgression of Jacob and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what is the high place of Judah? Is it not Jerusalem? ⁶ Therefore I will make Samaria a heap in the open country.

Against Assyria (fulfilled: 701 BC against Sennacherib Isa. 37:36)

Isaiah 30:25–28

on the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. ²⁷ Behold, the name of the LORD comes from afar, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke; his lips are full of fury, and his tongue is like a devouring fire; ²⁸ his breath is like an overflowing stream that reaches up to the neck; to sift the nations with the sieve of destruction, and to place on the jaws of the peoples a bridle that leads astray.

God has gone over to the Romans, and using them as his means to judge Israel:

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 3.8.3 §354

(354) and [Josephus] said [to God],—“Since it pleaseth thee, who hast created the Jewish nation, to depress the same, and since all their good fortune is gone over to the Romans...”

Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 655.

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 6.1.4 §40

for as to the seditions they have been in, and the famine they are under, and the siege they now endure, and the fall of their walls without our engines, what can they all be but demonstrations of God’s anger against them, and of his assistance afforded us? ⁹

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 6.2.1 §110

“(110) And are not both the city and the entire temple now full of the dead bodies of your countrymen? It is God therefore, it is God himself who is bringing on this fire, to purge that city and temple by means of the Romans, and is going to pluck up this city, which is full of your pollutions.”

Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 732.

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 6.5.4, §311-313

“while at the same time they had it written in their sacred oracles,—“That then should their city be taken, as well as their holy house, when once their temple should become foursquare.” (312) But now, what did most elevate them in undertaking this war, was an ambiguous oracle that was also found in their sacred writings, how, “about that time, one from their country should become governor of the habitable earth.” (313) The Jews took this prediction to belong to themselves in particular and many of the wise men were thereby deceived in their determination. Now, this oracle certainly denoted the government of Vespasian, who was appointed emperor in Judea.”

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 6.9.1, §411

“[Titus] expressed himself after the manner following:—“We have certainly had God for our assistant in this war, and it was no other than God who ejected the Jews out of these fortifications; for what could the hands of men, or any machines, do towards overthrowing these towers!”

Daniel 9 - Messiah Prince

Daniel 9 is the quintessential messiah passage because the first century Jews were looking for Messiah at that time because of it. But the problem is that futurists think it has to do mostly with the end of history. Here is the passage and it’s line by line fulfillment that shows that Messiah fulfills the prophecies, NOT antichrist and not Israel. Futurists tend to

⁹ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, [*The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged*](#) (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 729.

separate the 70th week from the rest and project it into the future. But Daniel all these things will be fulfilled within the 70 weeks including Messiah's work.

Daniel 9:24–27

²⁴ “Seventy weeks are decreed about your people and your holy city, to finish the transgression, to put an end to sin, and to atone for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal both vision and prophet, and to anoint a most holy place. ²⁵ Know therefore and understand that from the going out of the word to restore and build Jerusalem to the coming of an anointed one, a prince, there shall be seven weeks. Then for sixty-two weeks it shall be built again with squares and moat, but in a troubled time. ²⁶ And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing. And the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary. Its end shall come with a flood, and to the end there shall be war. Desolations are decreed. ²⁷ And he shall make a strong covenant with many for one week, and for half of the week he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall come one who makes desolate, until the decreed end is poured out on the desolator.”

FULFILLMENT:

“Finish the transgression” “put an end to sin”

(complete the sin) (“fill up the measure”)

Matthew 21:37–38

³⁷ Finally he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.’

Matthew 23:31–36

³¹ Thus you witness against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers. ³³ You serpents, you brood of vipers, how are you to escape being sentenced to hell? ³⁴ Therefore I send you prophets and wise men and scribes, some of whom you will kill and crucify, and some you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from town to town, ³⁵ so that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

1 Thessalonians 2:14–16

the Jews, ¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out, and displease God and oppose all mankind ¹⁶ by hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved—so as always to fill up the measure of their sins. But wrath has come upon them at last!

“atone for iniquity”

Hebrews 1:3

³ After making purification [“atonement”] for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,

John 1:29

²⁹ “Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!

1 Peter 2:24

²⁴ He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, that we might die to sin and live to righteousness. By his wounds you have been healed.

1 John 2:2

² He is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world.

“bring in everlasting righteousness”

Romans 3:21–24

²¹ But now the righteousness of God has been manifested apart from the law, although the Law and the Prophets bear witness to it— ²² the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe. For there is no distinction: ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, ²⁴ and are justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus

Hebrews 9:12

¹² he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.

Hebrews 10:14

¹⁴ For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

Hebrews 9:15

¹⁵ Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance,

Hebrews 9:26

{[Jesus] has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

“seal up both vision and prophecy”

Luke 18:31

³¹ And taking the twelve, he said to them, “See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that is written about the Son of Man by the prophets will be accomplished.

Luke 24:44

⁴⁴ Then he said to them, “These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled.”

Acts 3:18

¹⁸ But what God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ would suffer, he thus fulfilled.

“anoint the most holy”

(This anointed most holy is Messiah, NOT the temple. And temples are not anointed, people are)

Luke 4:17–21

¹⁷ And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor.... to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.” ²⁰ And he rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹ And he began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”

Jesus anointed at his baptism

Mark 1:9–11

⁹ In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰ And when he came up out of the water, immediately he saw the heavens being torn open and the Spirit descending on him like a dove. ¹¹ And a voice came from heaven, “You are my beloved Son; with you I am well pleased.”

“And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing”

Matthew 27:46

⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?” that is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

2 Corinthians 5:21

²¹ For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

“he [messiah prince] shall make [“confirm”] a strong covenant with many”

Luke 1:72

⁷² to show the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant, His “cutting off” confirms the covenant, for “without shedding of blood there is no remission” (Heb. 9:22).

Hebrews 7:22

²² This makes Jesus the guarantor of a better covenant.

Romans 9:27

²⁷ And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: “Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved,

Romans 11:5

⁵ So too at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace.

“middle of the week”

Christ alludes to his 3 plus year ministry in his parable about judgment upon Jerusalem

Luke 13:6–9

⁶ And he told this parable: “A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. ⁷ And he said to the vinedresser, ‘Look, for three years now I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and I find none. Cut it down. Why should it use up the ground?’ ⁸ And he answered him, ‘Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and put on manure. ⁹ Then if it should bear fruit next year, well and good; but if not, you can cut it down.’ ”

“he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering.”

Hebrews 9:26

[Jesus] has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Hebrews 10:9–14

He does away with the first [covenant] in order to establish the second.¹⁰ And by that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.¹¹ And every priest stands daily at his service, offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins.¹² But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God,¹³ waiting from that time until his enemies should be made a footstool for his feet.¹⁴ For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

Messiah is the ultimate Jubilee that fulfills the 70 Weeks, which was a judgment on Israel for violating the Jubilee (Lev. 26:43; 2 Chron. 36:21) 70 x 7 is Jubilee fulfillment (7)

Luke 4:17–21

¹⁷ And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written,¹⁸ “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed,¹⁹ to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.”²⁰ And he rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him.²¹ And he began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”

SHORT VERSION:

“Finish the transgression” “put an end to sin”

(*complete the sin*) (“*fill up the measure*”)

Matthew 23:31–36

³¹ Thus you witness against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets.³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers.³³ You serpents, you brood of vipers, how are you to escape being sentenced to hell?³⁴ Therefore I send you prophets and wise men and scribes, some of whom you will kill and crucify, and some you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from town to town,³⁵ so that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar.³⁶ Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

“atone for iniquity”

Hebrews 1:3

³ After making purification [“atonement”] for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high,

“bring in everlasting righteousness”

Romans 3:21–24

²¹ But now the righteousness of God has been manifested apart from the law, although the Law and the Prophets bear witness to it— ²² the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ for all who believe. For there is no distinction: ²³ for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, ²⁴ and are justified by his grace as a gift, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus

“seal up both vision and prophecy”

Luke 18:31

³¹ And taking the twelve, he said to them, “See, we are going up to Jerusalem, and everything that is written about the Son of Man by the prophets will be accomplished.

“anoint the most holy”

(This anointed most holy is Messiah, NOT the temple. And temples are not anointed, people are)

Luke 4:17–21

¹⁷ And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor.... to proclaim the year of the Lord’s favor.” ²⁰ And he rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹ And he began to say to them, “Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.”

“And after the sixty-two weeks, an anointed one shall be cut off and shall have nothing”

Matthew 27:46

⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, “Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?” that is, “My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?”

“the people of the prince who is to come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary”

Matthew 22:7 [Jesus’ parable about destruction of Jerusalem]

⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burned their city.

“he [messiah prince] shall make [“confirm”] a strong covenant with many”

Luke 1:72

⁷² to show the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant,
Hebrews 7:22

²² This makes Jesus the guarantor of a better covenant.

“middle of the week”

Christ alludes to his 3 plus year ministry in his parable about judgment upon Jerusalem

Luke 13:6–9

⁶ And he told this parable: “A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. ⁷ And he said to the vinedresser, ‘Look, for three years now I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and I find none. Cut it down. Why should it use up the ground?’ ⁸ And he answered him, ‘Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and put on manure. ⁹ Then if it should bear fruit next year, well and good; but if not, you can cut it down.’ ”

“he shall put an end to sacrifice and offering.”

Hebrews 9:26

[Jesus] has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Hebrews 10:9–14

He does away with the first [covenant] in order to establish the second. ¹⁰ And by that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all. ¹¹ And every priest stands daily at his service, offering repeatedly the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. ¹² But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God, ¹³ waiting from that time until his enemies should be made a footstool for his feet. ¹⁴ For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

24:16 – Flee to the Mountains

Matthew 24:16 then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains; 17 let him who is on the housetop not go down to get the things out that are in his house; 18 and let him who is in the field not turn back to get his cloak. 19 “But woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days! 20 “But pray that your flight may not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath;

FULFILLMENT:

Christians did flee to the mountains before the destruction of Jerusalem

Luke’s version of this same sermon

Luke 21:36 “But keep on the alert at all times, praying in order that you may have strength to escape all these things that are about to take place, and to stand before the Son of Man.”

Josephus, *Wars*, Note B 2:19:6

There may another very important, and very providential, reason be here assigned for this strange and foolish retreat of Cestius; which, if Josephus had been now a Christian, he might probably have taken notice of also; and that is, the affording the Jewish Christians in the city an opportunity of calling to mind the prediction and caution given them by Christ about thirty-three years and a half before, that "when they should see the abomination of desolation" [the idolatrous Roman armies, with the images of their idols in their ensigns, ready to lay Jerusalem desolate] "stand where it ought not;" or, "in the holy place;" or, "when they should see Jerusalem any one instance of a more unpolitic, but more providential, compassed with armies;" they should then "flee to the mound conduct than this retreat of Cestius visible during this whole rains." By complying with which those Jewish Christians fled I siege of Jerusalem; which yet was providentially such a "great to the mountains of Perea, and escaped this destruction. Such a Great tribulation, as had not been from the beginning of the world to that time; no, Lit. Accompl. of Proph. p. 69, 70. Nor was there, perhaps, nor ever should be."--Ibid. p. 70, 71.

Eusebius, *Ecc. History* 3:5

But the people of the church in Jerusalem had been commanded by a revelation, vouchsafed to approved men there before the war, to leave the city and to dwell in a certain town of Perea called Pella. And when those that believed in Christ had come thither from Jerusalem, then, as if the royal city of the Jews and the whole land of Judea were entirely destitute of holy men, the judgment of God at length overtook those who had committed such outrages against Christ and his apostles, and totally destroyed that generation of impious men.¹⁰

St. Athanasius, *Defence of His Flight* [11]

And when He Who spake unto Moses, the Word of the Father, appeared in the end of the world, He also gave this commandment, saying, "But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another" [Matt. 10:23]; and shortly after He says, "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand); then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains: let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes" [Matt. 24:15]. Knowing these things, the Saints regulated their conduct accordingly.

Fleeing to mountains reflects the Biblical notion of holy rejection of abomination of Babylon. Babylon will Fall, Israel will escape, God will be declared king

Is. 48:20 Go forth from Babylon! Flee from the Chaldeans! Declare with the sound of joyful shouting, proclaim this, Send it out to the end of the earth; Say, "The LORD has redeemed His servant Jacob."

Is. 52:11 [Babylon] Depart, depart, go out from there, Touch nothing unclean; Go out of the midst of her, purify yourselves, You who carry the vessels of the LORD. 12 But you will not go out in haste, Nor will you go as fugitives; For the LORD will go before you, And the God of Israel will be your rear guard.

Jer. 50:6 "My people have become lost sheep; Their shepherds have led them astray. They have made them turn aside on the mountains; They have gone along from mountain to hill And have forgotten their resting place.

Jer. 50:8 "Wander away from the midst of Babylon, And go forth from the land of the Chaldeans; Be also like male goats at the head of the flock.

Jer. 50:28 There is a sound of fugitives and refugees from the land of Babylon, To declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, Vengeance for His temple.

¹⁰ Eusebius of Caesaria, "The Church History of Eusebius," in *Eusebius: Church History, Life of Constantine the Great, and Oration in Praise of Constantine*, ed. Philip Schaff and Henry Wace, trans. Arthur Cushman McGiffert, vol. 1, A Select Library of the Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church, Second Series (New York: Christian Literature Company, 1890), 138.

Jer. 51:6 Flee from the midst of Babylon, And each of you save his life! Do not be destroyed in her punishment, For this is the LORD's time of vengeance; He is going to render recompense to her. 7 Babylon has been a golden cup in the hand of the LORD, Intoxicating all the earth. The nations have drunk of her wine; Therefore the nations are going mad. 8 Suddenly Babylon has fallen and been broken; Wail over her! Bring balm for her pain; Perhaps she may be healed. 9 We applied healing to Babylon, but she was not healed; Forsake her and let us each go to his own country, For her judgment has reached to heaven And towers up to the very skies. 10 The LORD has brought about our vindication; Come and let us recount in Zion The work of the LORD our God!

Jer. 51:45 "Come forth from her midst, My people, And each of you save yourselves From the fierce anger of the LORD. 46 "Now lest your heart grow faint, And you be afraid at the report that will be heard in the land — For the report will come one year, And after that another report in another year, And violence will be in the land With ruler against ruler —

Jer. 51:50 You who have escaped the sword, Depart! Do not stay! Remember the LORD from afar, And let Jerusalem come to your mind. 51 We are ashamed because we have heard reproach; Disgrace has covered our faces, For aliens have entered The holy places of the LORD's house.

Zech. 14:2 For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city will be captured, the houses plundered, the women ravished, and half of the city exiled, but the rest of the people will not be cut off from the city. 3 Then the LORD will go forth and fight against those nations, as when He fights on a day of battle. 4 And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, which is in front of Jerusalem on the east; and the Mount of Olives will be split in its middle from east to west by a very large valley, so that half of the mountain will move toward the north and the other half toward the south. 5 And you will flee by the valley of My mountains, for the valley of the mountains will reach to Azel; yes, you will flee just as you fled before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the LORD, my God, will come, and all the holy ones with Him!

Zech. 14:9 And the LORD will be king over all the earth; in that day the LORD will be the only one, and His name the only one.

1Mac. 2:1 In those days Mattathias...6 He saw the blasphemies being committed in Judah and Jerusalem, 7 and said, "Alas! Why was I born to see this, the ruin of my people, the ruin of the holy city, and to dwell there when it was given over to the enemy, the sanctuary given over to aliens? 8 Her temple has become like a man without honor; 9 her glorious vessels have been carried into captivity. Her babes have been killed in her streets, her youths by the sword of the foe. 10 What nation has not inherited her palaces and has not seized her spoils? 11 All her adornment has been taken away; no longer free, she has become a slave. 12 And behold, our holy place, our beauty, and our glory have been laid waste; the Gentiles have profaned it.

1Mac. 2:27 Then Mattathias cried out in the city with a loud voice, saying: "Let every one who is zealous for the law and supports the covenant come out with me!" 28 And he and his

sons fled to the hills and left all that they had in the city. [Matthias and his family became the new royal house]

LUKE ADDS: Luke 21:20 “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. 21 “Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are in the midst of the city depart, and let not those who are in the country enter the city;

Luke 21:23 – Led Captive to All Nations

[Luke Adds: Luke 21:23 “Woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people, 24 and they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.]

FULFILLMENT:

Led Captive into all the nations

Lev 26:31-33

‘I will lay waste your cities as well, and will make your sanctuaries desolate; and I will not smell your soothing aromas. 32 ‘And I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it shall be appalled over it. 33 ‘You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.

Josephus, Wars, 6:8:2

for they left only the populace, and sold the rest of the multitude, *(2) with their wives and children, and every one of them at a very low price, and that because such as were sold were very many, and the buyers very few;

Josephus, Wars, 6:9:3

3. Now the number of those that were carried captive during the whole war was collected to be ninety-seven thousand (1); as was the number of those that perished during the whole siege, eleven hundred thousand * (2), the greater part of whom were indeed of the same nation, [with the citizens of Jerusalem,] but not belonging to the city itself;

24:21 – Great Tribulation

Matthew 24:21 for then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever shall.

[Luke Adds: Luke 21:23 “Woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people, 24 and they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.]

FULFILLMENT:

Tribulation in the First Century

The Tribulation was occurring right then in the first century as Paul and John were writing:

Revelation 1:9

⁹ I, John, **your brother and partner in the tribulation** and the kingdom and the patient endurance that are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos...

1 Corinthians 7:26–31

²⁶ I think that **in view of the present distress** it is good for a person to remain as he is. ²⁷ Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be free. Are you free from a wife? Do not seek a wife.. Yet those who marry will have worldly troubles, and I would spare you that. ²⁹ This is what I mean, brothers: **the appointed time has grown very short.** From now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none, ³⁰ and those who mourn as though they were not mourning, and those who rejoice as though they were not rejoicing, and those who buy as though they had no goods, ³¹ and those who deal with the world as though they had no dealings with it. **For the present form of this world is passing away.**

Such as has not occurred...

“Such as has not occurred until nor nor ever shall be” a common Hebrew Hyperbole to express extraordinariness, not A literal EXTREMITY TO COMPARE TO ALL OTHER CASES. In the verses below we see the same usage of hyperbole in many places.

BABYLONIAN EXILE DESCRIBED THE SAME AS JESUS DID

Ezekiel 5:9 [To Jerusalem During Nebuchednezzar’s Seige Of Jerusalem; 2KINGS 25] ‘And because of all your abominations, **I will do among you what I have not done, and the like of which I will never do again.** 10 ‘Therefore, fathers will eat {their} sons among you, and sons will eat their fathers; for I will execute judgments on you, and scatter all your remnant to every wind.

Daniel 9:12 **for under the whole heaven there has not been done {anything} like what was done to Jerusalem.** [Babylonian exile and destruction of temple]

Dan. 12:1 “Now at that time Michael, the great prince who stands {guard} over the sons of your people, will arise. **And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time;**

MACCABEAN REVOLT

1 Maccabees 9:27 And there was great tribulation in Israel, such as was not since the time that a prophet appeared unto them. (the desolation of Antiochus Epiphanes)

Assumption of Moses 8: And there shall come upon them a second visitation and wrath, such as has not befallen them from the beginning until that time, in which He will stir up against them the king of the kings of the earth and one that ruleth with great power, who shall crucify those who confess to their circumcision: ² and those who **conceal** (it)¹¹

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, Preface, Section 1

Whereas the war which the Jews made with the Romans hath been the greatest of all those, not only that have been in our times, but, in a manner, of those that were ever heard of.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews*, 6.428-429

the Roman army encompassed the city when it was crowded with inhabitants. (429) Accordingly the multitude of those that therein perished exceeded all the destructions that either men or God ever brought upon the world.

JOEL 2:2 For the day of the LORD is coming; Surely it is near, ² A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness. As the dawn is spread over the mountains, {So} there is a great and mighty people; **There has never been {anything} like it, Nor will there be again after it To the years of many generations.**

The Flood is technically the greatest destruction because it destroyed the entire earth and only eight people survived

1Peter3:20 in the days of Noah, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through {the} water.

LOCUSTS

Exodus 10:14 And the locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled in all the territory of Egypt; {they were} very numerous. **There had never been so {many} locusts, nor would there be so {many} again.**

Joel 1:1 The word of the LORD that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel. ² Hear this, O elders, And listen, all inhabitants of the land. Has {anything like} this happened in your days Or in your fathers' days? ...⁴What the gnawing locust has left, the swarming locust has eaten; And what the swarming locust has left, the creeping locust has eaten; And what the creeping locust has left, the stripping locust has eaten.

¹¹ Robert Henry Charles, ed., *Pseudepigrapha of the Old Testament*, vol. 2 (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1913), 420.

2 FAITHFUL KINGS

2Kings 18:5 He [Hezekiah] trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel; so that after him there was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor {among those} who were before him.

2Kings 23:25 And before him [Josiah] there was no king like him who turned to the LORD with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; nor did any like him arise after him.

NO ONE LIKE SOLOMON – (But Jesus is greater, so this is hyperbole)

1Kings 3:12 Behold, I have given you [Solomon] a wise and discerning heart, so that there has been no one like you before you, nor shall one like you arise after you.

Matthew 12:42

⁴² The queen of the South will rise up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, something greater than Solomon is here.

NO ONE GREATER THAN JOHN THE BAPTIST (but Jesus is, so this is hyperbole)

Matthew 11:11

¹¹ Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has arisen no one greater than John the Baptist. Yet the one who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

The Apostle John said the Tribulation was going on right then during his lifetime

Rev. 1:9 I, John, your brother and fellow partaker in the tribulation and kingdom and perseverance {which are} in Jesus,

Rev 3:10 ‘Because you have kept the word of My perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of testing, that {hour} which is about to come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell upon the earth.

PETER

1Pet. 4:7, 12 The end of all things is at hand; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober {spirit} for the purpose of prayer. ...12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; 13 but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing; so that also at the revelation of His glory, you may rejoice with exultation. 14 If you are reviled for the name of Christ, you are blessed, because the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you.

PAUL

1Corinthians 7:26 I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is.

JESUS

Matthew 10:22 “And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. 23 “But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to

the next; for truly I say to you, you shall not finish {going through} the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man comes.

Eusebius, *Histories*, 2:25 AD 314

WHEN the government of Nero was now 1 firmly established, he began to plunge into unholy pursuits, and armed himself even against the religion of the God of the universe. To describe the greatness of his depravity² does not lie within the plan of the present work. As there are many indeed that have recorded his history in most accurate narratives,[1] every one may at his pleasure learn from them the coarseness of the man's extraordinary madness, under the influence of which, after he had accomplished the destruction of so many myriads without any reason, he ran into such blood-guiltiness that he did not spare even his nearest relatives and dearest friends, but destroyed his mother and his brothers and his wife,[2] with very many others of his own family as he would private and public enemies, with various kinds of deaths. But with all these things this particular in the catalogue of his crimes was still wanting, that he was the first of the emperors who showed himself an enemy of the divine religion. 4 The Roman Tertullian is likewise a witness of this. He writes as follows:[3] "Examine your records. There you will find that Nero was the first that persecuted this doctrine,[4] particularly then when after subduing all the east, he exercised his cruelty against all at Rome.[5] We glory in having such a man the leader in our punishment. For whoever knows him can understand that nothing was condemned by Nero unless it was something 5 of great excellence." Thus publicly announcing himself as the first among God's chief enemies, he was led on to the slaughter of the apostles.

Josephus, *Wars*, Note B 2:19:6

There may another very important, and very providential, reason be here assigned for this strange and foolish retreat of Cestius; which, if Josephus had been now a Christian, he might probably have taken notice of also; and that is, the affording the Jewish Christians in the city an opportunity of calling to mind the prediction and caution given them by Christ about thirty-three years and a half before, that "when they should see the abomination of desolation" [the idolatrous Roman armies, with the images of their idols in their ensigns, ready to lay Jerusalem desolate] "stand where it ought not;" or, "in the holy place;" or, "when they should see Jerusalem any one instance of a more unpolitic, but more providential, compassed with armies;" they should then "flee to the mound conduct than this retreat of Cestius visible during this whole rains." By complying with which those Jewish Christians fled I siege of Jerusalem; which yet was providentially such a "great to the mountains of Perea, and escaped this destruction. Such a Great tribulation, as had not been from the beginning of the world to that time; no, Lit. Accompl. of Proph. p. 69, 70. Nor was there, perhaps, nor ever should be."--Ibid. p. 70, 71.

Josephus *Wars*, 6:9:4

4. Now this vast multitude is indeed collected out of remote places, but the entire nation was now shut up by fate as in prison, and the Roman army encompassed the city when it was crowded with inhabitants. Accordingly, the multitude of those that therein perished exceeded all the destructions that either men or God ever brought upon the world; for, to speak only of what was publicly known, the Romans slew some of them, some they carried captives, and others they made a search for under ground, and when they found where they were, they broke up the ground and slew all they met with.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* (2:18:2)

It was then common to see cities filled with dead bodies, still lying un-buried, and those of old men, mixed with infants, all dead, and scattered about together; women also lay amongst them, without any covering for their nakedness: you might then see the whole province full of inexpressible calamities, while the dread of still more barbarous practices which were threatened, was everywhere greater than what had been already perpetrated.

Galilee filled with Fire and blood (3:4:1)

1 nor did the Romans, out of the anger they bore at this attempt, leave off either by night or by day, burning the places in the plain, or stealing away the cattle that were in the country, and killing whatsoever appeared capable of fighting perpetually, and leading the weaker people as slaves into captivity: so that Galilee was all over filled with fire and blood; . . .

4:5:1

3. Now after these were slain, the zealots and the multitude of the Idumeans fell upon the people as upon a flock of profane animals, and cut their throats; and, for the ordinary sort, they were destroyed in what place soever they caught them. But for the noblemen and the youth, they first caught them and bound them, and shut them up in prison, and put off their slaughter, in hopes that some of them would turn over to their party; but not one of them would comply with their desires, but all of them preferred death before being enrolled among such wicked wretches as acted against their own country. But this refusal of theirs brought upon them terrible torments; for they were so scourged and tortured, that their bodies were not able to sustain their torments, till at length, and with difficulty, they had the favor to be slain.

4:6:3

3 . . . So the up-shot was this, ...Along all the roads also vast numbers of dead bodies lay in heaps, and even many of those that were so zealous in deserting, at length chose rather to perish within the city; for the hopes of burial made death in their own city appear of the two less terrible to them.

5:8:7

...no fewer than a hundred and fifteen thousand eight hundred and eighty dead bodies(1), in the interval between the fourteenth day of the month Xanthicus, [Nisan,] when the Romans pitched their camp by the city, and the first day of the month Panemus [Tamuz]. This was itself a prodigious multitude...the entire number of the poor that were dead, and that no fewer than six hundred thousand were thrown out at the gates,

6:1:1

1. Thus did the miseries of Jerusalem grow worse and worse every day, and the seditious were still more irritated by the calamities they were under, even while the famine preyed upon themselves, after it had preyed upon the people. And indeed the multitude of carcasses that lay in heaps one upon another (1) was a horrible sight, and produced a pestilential stench

6:5:1

1. While the holy house was on fire, everything was plundered that came to hand, and ten thousand of those that were caught were slain; nor was there a commiseration of any age, or any

reverence of gravity(1); but children, and old men, and profane persons, and priests, were all slain in the same manner ...the blood was larger in quantity than the fire, and those that were slain more in number than those that slew them; for the ground did nowhere appear visible, for the dead bodies that lay on it;

24:22 – Days Cut Short

Matthew 24:22 “And unless those days had been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days shall be cut short.

FULFILLMENT:

1 Cor 7:26

I think then that this is good in view of the present distress, that it is good for a man to remain as he is...But this I say, brethren, the time has been shortened, so that from now on those who have wives should be as though they had none; ... for the form of this world (*kosmos*) is passing away.

24:23 – False Messiahs (see verse 11)

Matthew 24:23 “Then if anyone says to you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or ‘There {He is,} do not believe {him.} 24 “For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will show great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect. 25 “Behold, I have told you in advance. 26 “If therefore they say to you, ‘Behold, He is in the wilderness,’ do not go forth, {or,} ‘Behold, He is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe {them.}

FULFILLMENT:

See verse 11 fulfillment above. Same prophecy.

24:27 - Lightning

Matthew 24:27 “For just as the lightning comes from the east, and flashes even to the west, so shall the coming of the Son of Man be.

FULFILLMENT:

Lightning is often a symbol of God’s judging Presence. Jesus was comparing the false “comings” of physical teaching versus a judgment coming

Job 36:30-31 “Behold, He spreads His lightning about Him, And He covers the depths of the sea. 31 “For by these He judges peoples;

Ezekial 21:15 that {their} hearts may melt, and many fall at all their gates. I have given the glittering sword. Ah! It is made {for striking} like lightning, it is wrapped up {in readiness} for slaughter.

Ezek. 21:28 “And you, son of man, prophesy and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD concerning the sons of Ammon and concerning their reproach,’ and say: ‘A sword, a sword is drawn, polished for the slaughter, to cause it to consume, that it may be like lightning

Zech 9:13-15 For I will bend Judah as My bow, I will fill the bow with Ephraim. And I will stir up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece; And I will make you like a warrior’s sword. 14 Then the LORD will appear over them, And His arrow will go forth like lightning; And the Lord GOD will blow the trumpet, And will march in the storm winds of the south. 15 The LORD of hosts will defend them.

Deut 33:2 “The LORD came from Sinai, And dawned on them from Seir; He shone forth from Mount Paran, And He came from the midst of ten thousand holy ones; At His right hand there was flashing lightning for them.

Eusebius *Ecc. History* 3:8

The Signs which preceded the War.

1 Taking, then, the work of this author, read what he records in the sixth book of his History. His words are as follows: (1) “Thus were the miserable people won over at this time by the impostors and false prophets; (2) but they did not heed nor give credit to the visions and signs that foretold the approaching desolation. On the contrary, as if struck by lightning, and as if possessing neither eyes nor understanding, they slighted the proclamations of God.

24:28 – Corpse and Vultures

Matthew 24:28 “Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather.

FULFILLMENT:

This is a reference to the Roman armies of Titus (Vultures) surrounding Israel which is a dead religion (Corpse) because of God's new covenant.

Luke's version of this same verse writes in these Literal words instead of the corpse and vultures symbol:

Luke 21:20 “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand.

The term *aetos* can be used to refer to an “eagle” (Rev. 4:7; 8:13), but where a carcass is mentioned, it is best to render it as “vultures” (NIV; contra RSV, KJV) since eagles do not gather as a group and do not normally feed on dead meat.

Clinton E. Arnold, *Zondervan Illustrated Bible Backgrounds Commentary: Matthew, Mark, Luke*, vol. 1 (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 2002), 150.

Jer 7:33-34 “And the dead bodies of this people will be food for the birds of the sky, and for the beasts of the earth; and no one will frighten {them away.} 34 “Then I will make to cease from the cities of Judah and from the streets of Jerusalem the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride; for the land will become a ruin.

Jer 19: 7 “And I shall make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I shall cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies and by the hand of those who seek their life; and I shall give over their carcasses as food for the birds of the sky and the beasts of the earth.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* (6:1:4)

4. Now this vast multitude is indeed collected out of remote places, but the entire nation was now shut up by fate as in a prison, and the Roman army encompassed the city when it was crowded with inhabitants. Accordingly the multitude of those that therein perished exceeded all the destructions that either men or God ever brought upon the world; for, to speak only of what was publicly known, the Romans slew some of them, some they carried captives, and others they made search for underground, and when they found where they were, they broke up the ground and slew all they met with.

Eusebius, *Histories*, 3:5

AFTER Nero had held the power thirteen years,[1] and Galba and Otho had ruled a year and six months,[2] Vespasian, who had become distinguished in the campaigns against the Jews, was proclaimed sovereign in Judea and received the title of Emperor from the armies there.[3] Setting out immediately, therefore, for Rome, he entrusted the conduct of the war 2. against the Jews to his son Titus.

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* (4:6:3) Destruction of Jerusalem

But these zealots came at last to that degree of barbarity, as not to bestow a burial either on those slain in the city, or on those that lay along the roads; ... they left the dead bodies to putrify under the sun:

6:6:3 STORIES OF GOD REMOVING HIMSELF FROM THE HOLY OF HOLIES

Moreover, at that feast which we call Pentecost, as the priests were going by night into the inner [court of the] temple, as their custom was, to perform their sacred ministrations, they said that, in the first place, they felt a quaking (8), and heard a great noise, and after that they heard a sound as of a great multitude, saying, "Let us remove hence."

Tacitus, *Histories* 5:13 GOD REMOVING HIMSELF FROM THE HOLY OF HOLIES
"In the sky appeared a vision of armies in conflict, of glittering armour. A sudden lightening flash from the clouds lit up the Temple. The doors of the holy place abruptly opened, a superhuman voice was heard to declare that the gods were leaving it, and in the same instant came the rushing tumult of their departure"

24:29 – Sun, Moon and Stars

Matthew 24:29 “But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken,

FULFILLMENT:

Sun, Moon and stars are symbols of Rulers and in particular, Israel

Judges 5:19-20 “The kings came {and} fought; Then fought the kings of Canaan At Taanach near the waters of Megiddo; They took no plunder in silver. 20 “The stars fought from heaven, From their courses they fought against Sisera.

Genesis 37:9-10 Now [Joseph] had still another dream, and related it to his brothers, and said, ... behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me.” ... and his father rebuked him and said to him, ...Shall I and your mother and your brothers actually come to bow ourselves down before you to the ground?”

Revelation 12:1-2 And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; 2 and she was with child; and she cried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth.

Collapsing Universe imagery in the Old Testament is a poetic reference to the fall and destruction of important rulers and cultures, not literal collapsing universes:

Luke 21:20 “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. ...22 because these are days of vengeance,24 and they will fall by the

edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles.... 25 “And there will be signs in sun and moon and stars, and upon the earth dismay among nations, ... 26 men fainting from fear and the expectation of the things which are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

Destruction Of Babylon By The Medes In 539 BC Was A Destruction Of Heavens & Earth

Isa. 13:1 The oracle concerning Babylon ...The LORD of hosts is mustering the army for battle. 5 They are coming from a far country From the farthest heavens, The LORD and His instruments of indignation, To destroy the whole earth. ...9 Behold, the day of the LORD is coming, Cruel, with fury and burning anger, To make the land [earth]a desolation; And He will exterminate its sinners from it. **10 For the stars of heaven and their constellations Will not flash forth their light; The sun will be dark when it rises, And the moon will not shed its light.** 11 Thus I will punish the world for its evil,¹³ **Therefore I shall make the heavens tremble, And the earth will be shaken from its place** At the fury of the LORD of hosts In the day of His burning anger....¹⁷ Behold, I am going to stir up the Medes against them,...¹⁹ And Babylon, the beauty of kingdoms, the glory of the Chaldeans’ pride, Will be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

The Fall Of Edom And The Nations

(fulfilled in the Babylonian Invasion of Judah 587-586 BC -- Jer. 25, Ezek. 35, Obad 15, Mal 1:2

Isaiah 34:2-5, 9-10

2 For the LORD’s indignation is against all the nations, And His wrath against all their armies; He has utterly destroyed them, He has given them over to slaughter. 3 So their slain will be thrown out, And their corpses will give off their stench, And the mountains will be drenched with their blood. **And all the host of heaven will wear away, And the sky will be rolled up like a scroll; All their hosts will also wither away As a leaf withers from the vine, Or as {one} withers from the fig tree.** 5 For My sword is satiated in heaven, Behold it shall descend for judgment upon Edom...

⁹ And the streams of Edom shall be turned into pitch, and her soil into sulfur; her land shall become burning pitch. ¹⁰ Night and day it shall not be quenched; its smoke shall go up forever. From generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it forever and ever.

WHEN GOD DESTROYED THE TEMPLE FIRST IN 587 BC

Jer. 4:23 I looked on the earth, and behold, {it was} formless and void; And to the heavens, and they had no light. **24 I looked on the mountains, and behold, they were quaking, And all the hills moved to and fro.** 25 I looked, and behold, there was no man, And all the birds of the heavens had fled. 26 I looked, and behold, the fruitful land was a wilderness, And all its cities were pulled down Before the LORD, before His fierce anger. Jer. 4:27 For thus says the LORD, “**The whole land shall be a desolation,** Yet I will not execute a complete destruction. 28 “For this the earth shall mourn, And the heavens above be dark, ...³⁰ And you, O desolate one, what will you do?

Judgment against Judah about 622 BC near Josiah’s reforms.

Zephaniah 1:2–4

² “I will **utterly sweep away everything from the face of the earth,**” declares the LORD. ³ “**I will sweep away man and beast; I will sweep away the birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea, and the rubble with the wicked. I will cut off mankind from the face of the earth,**” declares the LORD. ⁴ “**I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem;** and I will cut off from this place the remnant of Baal and the name of the idolatrous priests along with the priests,

Prophecy of the New covenant as shaking of heavens and earth

Haggai 2:6 “For thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Once more in a little while, I am going to shake the heavens and the earth, the sea also and the dry land. ⁷ ‘And I will shake all the nations; and they will come with the wealth of all nations; and I will fill this house with glory,

Hebrew 12:26 And His voice shook the earth then, but now He has promised, saying, “YET ONCE MORE I WILL SHAKE NOT ONLY THE EARTH, BUT ALSO THE HEAVEN.” ²⁷ And this {expression} , “Yet once more,” denotes the removing of those things which can be shaken, as of created things, in order that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. ²⁸ Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken,

The fall of Samaria in 722 BC

Amos 8:9 “And it will come about in that day,” declares the Lord GOD, “That I shall make the sun go down at noon And make the earth dark in broad daylight.

The Destruction of Egypt

Prophesied in 587 BC, fulfilled in 580 BC when Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon destroyed Egypt

Ezekiel 30:10–11

¹⁰ “Thus says the Lord GOD: “I will put an end to the wealth of Egypt, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. ¹¹ He and his people with him, the most ruthless of nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land, and they shall draw their swords against Egypt and fill the land with the slain.

Ezekiel 30:12

¹² And **I will dry up the Nile** and will sell the land into the hand of evildoers; I will bring desolation upon the land and everything in it, by the hand of foreigners; I am the LORD; I have spoken.

Ezekiel 32:7–8, 11

¹¹ For thus says the Lord GOD: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon you...

⁷ When I blot you out, **I will cover the heavens and make their stars dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give its light. ⁸ All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over you, and put darkness on your land,** declares the Lord GOD.

The destruction and captivity of Israel by Nebuchadnezzar and his invasion Occurred in 606-586 BC

Isa. 24:1 Behold, the LORD **lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface, and scatters its inhabitants...**³ **The earth will be completely laid waste and completely**

despoiled, for the LORD has spoken this word. 4 The earth mourns {and} withers, the world fades {and} withers, the exalted of the people of the earth fade away. 5 The earth is also polluted by its inhabitants, for they transgressed laws, violated statutes, broke the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore, a curse devours the earth, and those who live in it are held guilty. Therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men are left....19 **The earth is broken asunder, The earth is split through, The earth is shaken violently. 20 The earth reels to and fro like a drunkard, And it totters like a shack, For its transgression is heavy upon it, And it will fall, never to rise again.** 21 So it will happen in that day, That the LORD will punish the host of heaven, on high, And the kings of the earth, on earth....23 Then the moon will be abashed and the sun ashamed, ...26:9 For when the earth experiences Thy judgments The inhabitants of the world learn righteousness....

The Destruction of Samaria and the exile of 10 northern tribes by Assyria, 8th century BC
Micah 1:3–7 ³ For behold, the LORD is coming out of his place, and will come down and **tread upon the high places of the earth.** ⁴ **And the mountains will melt under him, and the valleys will split open, like wax before the fire, like waters poured down a steep place.** ⁵ All this is for the transgression of Jacob and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what is the high place of Judah? Is it not Jerusalem? ⁶ Therefore I will make Samaria a heap in the open country.

Eschatological phrases:

“Coming down”

“Tread on the mountains”

“Mountains would melt”

“Valleys would split”

Joel 2:10 Before them the **earth quakes, The heavens tremble, The sun and the moon grow dark, And the stars lose their brightness.** 11 And the LORD utters His voice before His army;

Against Assyria (fulfilled: 701 BC against Sennacherib Isa. 37:36)

Isa. 30:25 on the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall. 26 **And the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be seven times brighter, like the light of seven days..** 28 **To shake the nations back and forth in a sieve,** And to put in the jaws of the peoples the bridle which leads to ruin 29 You will have songs as in the night when you keep the festival; And gladness of heart as when one marches to the sound of the flute, To go to the mountain of the LORD, to the Rock of Israel.30 And the LORD will cause His voice of authority to be heard. And the descending of His arm to be seen in fierce anger, **And in the flame of a consuming fire, In cloudburst, downpour, and hailstones.** 31 For at the voice of the LORD Assyria will be terrified, ...31:4 So will the LORD of hosts come down to wage war on Mount Zion and on its hill.” 5 Like flying birds so the LORD of hosts will protect Jerusalem. He will protect and deliver it; He will pass over and rescue it.

Zeph. 3:8 “Therefore, wait for Me,” declares the LORD, “For the day when I rise up to the prey. Indeed, My decision is to gather nations, To assemble kingdoms, To pour out on them My indignation, All My burning anger; For all the earth will be devoured By the fire of My zeal.

Samaria and Jerusalem

Micah 1:1 concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. 2 Hear, O peoples, all of you; Listen, O earth and all it contains, And let the Lord GOD be a witness against you, The Lord from His holy temple. 3 For behold, the LORD is coming forth from His place. He will come down and tread on the high places of the earth. 4 The mountains will melt under Him, And the valleys will be split, Like wax before the fire, Like water poured down a steep place. 5 All this is for the rebellion of Jacob And for the sins of the house of Israel.

The destruction about to come upon Ninevah

Nahum 1:4 He rebukes the sea and makes it dry; He dries up all the rivers. Bashan and Carmel wither; The blossoms of Lebanon wither. 5 **Mountains quake because of Him, And the hills dissolve; Indeed the earth is upheaved by His presence, The world and all the inhabitants in it.** 6 Who can stand before His indignation?

David being delivered from Saul described in terms of collapsing universe

Psalms 18:6–15

⁶ In my distress I called upon the LORD; to my God I cried for help...

⁷ Then the earth reeled and rocked; the foundations also of the mountains trembled and quaked, because he was angry. ⁸ Smoke went up from his nostrils, and devouring fire from his mouth; glowing coals flamed forth from him. ⁹ He bowed the heavens and came down; thick darkness was under his feet. ¹⁰ He rode on a cherub and flew; he came swiftly on the wings of the wind. ¹¹ He made darkness his covering, his canopy around him, thick clouds dark with water. ¹² Out of the brightness before him hailstones and coals of fire broke through his clouds. ¹³ The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Most High uttered his voice, hailstones and coals of fire. ¹⁴ And he sent out his arrows and scattered them; he flashed forth lightnings and routed them. ¹⁵ Then the channels of the sea were seen, and the foundations of the world were laid bare at your rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of your nostrils.

2 Samuel 22:1

¹ And David spoke to the LORD the words of this song on the day when the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul.

2 Samuel 22:7–16

⁷ “In my distress I called upon the LORD; to my God I called. From his temple he heard my voice, and my cry came to his ears. ⁸ “Then the earth reeled and rocked; the foundations of the heavens trembled and quaked, because he was angry. ⁹ Smoke went up from his nostrils, and devouring fire from his mouth; glowing coals flamed forth from him. ¹⁰ He bowed the heavens and came down; thick darkness was under his feet. ¹¹ He rode on a cherub and flew; he was seen on the wings of the wind. ¹² He made darkness around him his canopy, thick clouds, a gathering of water. ¹³ Out of the brightness before him coals of fire flamed forth. ¹⁴ The LORD thundered from heaven, and the Most High uttered his voice. ¹⁵ And he sent out arrows and scattered them; lightning, and routed them. ¹⁶ Then the channels of the sea were seen; the foundations of the world were laid bare, at the rebuke of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

When Sisera was killed by Jael and his forces routed

Judges 5:4–5

⁴ “the earth trembled and the heavens dropped, yes, the clouds dropped water. ⁵ The mountains quaked before the LORD, even Sinai before the LORD, the God of Israel.

Judges 5:20

²⁰ From heaven the stars fought, from their courses they fought against Sisera.

Coming of Messiah

Matt. 3:1 Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, ² “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” ³ For this is the one referred to by Isaiah the prophet, saying, “THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!’”

Isa. 40:3 A voice is calling, “Clear the way for the LORD in the wilderness; Make smooth in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ “Let every valley be lifted up, And every mountain and hill be made low; And let the rough ground become a plain, And the rugged terrain a broad valley; ⁵ Then the glory of the LORD will be revealed, And all flesh will see {it} together;

4Q246 f1ii:1 He will be called the Son of God, they will call him the son of the Most High. But like the meteors ² that you saw in your vision, so will be their kingdom. They will reign only a few years over ³ the land, while people tramples people and nation tramples nation ⁴ until the people of God arise; then all will have rest from warfare.

Isaiah 40:3–5

³ A voice cries: “In the wilderness prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ Every valley shall be lifted up, and every mountain and hill be made low; the uneven ground shall become level, and the rough places a plain. ⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken.”

Isaiah refers to the local judgement of Judah and the city of Jeruslaem in 586 BC using “earth” (land). He uses the same language as here:

Is. 24:1 Behold, the LORD lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface, and scatters its inhabitants. ² And the people will be like the priest, the servant like his master, the maid like her mistress, the buyer like the seller, the lender like the borrower, the creditor like the debtor. ³ The earth will be completely laid waste and completely despoiled, for the LORD has spoken this word.

Is. 24:9 They do not drink wine with song; Strong drink is bitter to those who drink it. ¹⁰ The city of chaos is broken down; Every house is shut up so that none may enter. ¹¹ There is an outcry in the streets concerning the wine; All joy turns to gloom. The gaiety of the earth is banished. ¹² Desolation is left in the city, And the gate is battered to ruins.

Is. 24:18 Then it will be that he who flees the report of disaster will fall into the pit, And he who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the snare; For the windows above are opened, and the foundations of the earth shake.

Is. 24:23 Then the moon will be abashed and the sun ashamed, For the LORD of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem, And His glory will be before His elders.

See Addendum #2 below for More on re-creating a “New Heavens and Earth”: terminology.

The opposite of sun burning brighter as a description of blessing:

Isaiah 30:26 Moreover, the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day when the LORD binds up the brokenness of his people, and heals the wounds inflicted by his blow.

Mountains Shaking

Mountains being shaken or moved are a symbol of the fall of powers or the replacement of powers, heavenly or earthly.

Haggai 2:21–22

²¹ “Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I am about to shake the heavens and the earth, ²² and to overthrow the throne of kingdoms. I am about to destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations, and overthrow the chariots and their riders. And the horses and their riders shall go down, every one by the sword of his brother.”

Zechariah used figurative language to describe what happens to those who oppose Zerubbabel’s rebuilding of the temple:

Zechariah 4:7

⁷ Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you shall become a plain. And he shall bring forward the top stone amid shouts of ‘Grace, grace to it!’ ”

The New Covenant was a shaking of the heavens and earth that will never happen again

Hebrews 12:26–28

²⁶ At that time his voice shook the earth, but now he has promised, “Yet once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens.” ²⁷ This phrase, “Yet once more,” indicates the removal of things that are shaken—that is, things that have been made—in order that the things that cannot be shaken may remain. ²⁸ Therefore let us be grateful for receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken.

Hebrews is quoting from Haggai 2 above

Haggai 2:6–7

⁶ For thus says the LORD of hosts: Yet once more, in a little while, I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land. ⁷ And I will shake all nations, so that the treasures of all nations shall come in, and I will fill this house with glory, says the LORD of hosts.

God's deliverance of Israel from Egypt

Habakkuk 3:6–7, 9–10

⁶ He stood and measured the earth; he looked and shook the nations; then the eternal mountains were scattered; the everlasting hills sank low. His were the everlasting ways... You split the earth with rivers. ¹⁰ The mountains saw you and writhed; the raging waters swept on; the deep gave forth its voice; it lifted its hands on high.

Isaiah 64:1–3

¹ Oh that you would rend the heavens and come down, that the mountains might quake at your presence— ² as when fire kindles brushwood and the fire causes water to boil— to make your name known to your adversaries, and that the nations might tremble at your presence! ³ When you did awesome things that we did not look for, you came down, the mountains quaked at your presence.

John the Baptist in reference to the New Covenant arrival of Messiah

Isa. 40:3–5

A voice cries:

“In the wilderness prepare the way of the Lord;
make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

Every valley shall be lifted up,
and every mountain and hill be made low;
the uneven ground shall become level,
and the rough places a plain.

And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed,
and all flesh shall see it together,
for the mouth of the Lord has spoken.”

Luke 3:2–6

² during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zechariah in the wilderness. ³ And he went into all the region around the Jordan, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁴ As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, “The voice of one crying in the wilderness: ‘Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ⁵ Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall become straight, and the rough places shall become level ways, ⁶ and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.’ ”

The Destruction of Samaria and the exile of 10 northern tribes by Assyria, 8th century BC

Micah 1:3–7 ³ For behold, the LORD is coming out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth. ⁴ And the mountains will melt under him, and the valleys will split open, like wax before the fire, like waters poured down a steep place. ⁵ All this is for the transgression of Jacob and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what is the high place of Judah? Is it not Jerusalem? ⁶ Therefore I will make Samaria a heap in the open country, a place for planting vineyards, and I will pour down her stones into the valley and uncover her foundations. ⁷ All her carved images shall be beaten to

pieces, all her wages shall be burned with fire, and all her idols I will lay waste, for from the fee of a prostitute she gathered them, and to the fee of a prostitute they shall return.

Eschatological phrases:

“Coming down”

“Tread on the mountains”

“Mountains would melt”

“Valleys would split”

Midrash Psalms 104:25

says, ‘Wherever the term “earthquake” occurs in Scripture it denotes the chaos between [the fall of] one kingdom and [the rise of] another.’¹²

24:30 – Tribes of the Earth will Mourn

Matthew 24:30 and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn,...

FULFILLMENT:

“Tribes of the earth” is better translated: “Tribes of the Land.” So Jesus is referring to the land of Israel, saying that the Jews themselves will mourn for because of their rejection of God’s son, their own messiah

Zech. 12:10 “And I will pour out on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplication, so that they will look on Me whom they have pierced; [The Jews pierced Jesus: See above for the Guilt of the Jews] and they will mourn for Him, as one mourns for an only son, and they will weep bitterly over Him, like the bitter weeping over a first-born. 11 “In that day there will be great mourning in Jerusalem, like the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the plain of Megiddo. 12 “And the land will mourn, every family by itself; the family of the house of David by itself,

“In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it has been written by the prophet, 6 ‘AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH, ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH; FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER, WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE ISRAEL.’”

Matthew 2:20 “Arise and take the Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel; for those who sought the Child’s life are dead.” 21 And he arose and took the Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

¹² G. K. Beale, [*The Temple and the Church’s Mission: A Biblical Theology of the Dwelling Place of God*](#), ed. D. A. Carson, vol. 17, New Studies in Biblical Theology (Downers Grove, IL; England: InterVarsity Press; Apollos, 2004).

The context of the passage clearly indicates that “Land” is a reference to Israel, because the beginning of Matthew 24 prophecies the mournful judgement on the Jews.

Matt. 23:29 “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, 30 and say, ‘If we had been {living} in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partners with them in {shedding} the blood of the prophets.’ 31 “Consequently you bear witness against yourselves, that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. 32 “Fill up then the measure {of the guilt} of your fathers. 33 “You serpents, you brood of vipers, how shall you escape the sentence of hell? 34 “Therefore, behold, I am sending you prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city, 35 that upon you may fall {the guilt of} all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 36 “Truly I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

Luke 21:20 “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is at hand. 21 “Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are in the midst of the city depart, and let not those who are in the country enter the city; 22 because these are days of vengeance, in order that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 “Woe to those who are with child and to those who nurse babes in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people, 24 and they will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled under foot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

John 19:“Behold, the Man!” 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, “Crucify, crucify!” Pilate said to them, “Take Him yourselves, and crucify Him, for I find no guilt in Him.”

Isaiah refers to the local judgment of Judah and the city of Jeruslaem in 586 BC using “earth” (land):

Is. 24:1 Behold, the LORD lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface, and scatters its inhabitants. 2 And the people will be like the priest, the servant like his master, the maid like her mistress, the buyer like the seller, the lender like the borrower, the creditor like the debtor. 3 The earth will be completely laid waste and completely despoiled, for the LORD has spoken this word.

Is. 24:9 They do not drink wine with song; Strong drink is bitter to those who drink it. 10 The city of chaos is broken down; Every house is shut up so that none may enter. 11 There is an outcry in the streets concerning the wine; All joy turns to gloom. The gaiety of the earth is banished. 12 Desolation is left in the city, And the gate is battered to ruins.

24:30 – Sign of Son of Man

Matthew 24:30 and then will appear, the sign of the Son of Man in heaven,...

FULFILLMENT:

Parousia means “presence”. Josephus used it to describe God’s presence in rescuing Israel

Antiq. 3:80 (3.5.2.80) and while all the rest of the air was clear, there came strong winds, that raised up large showers of rain, which became a mighty tempest. There was also such lightning, as was terrible to those that saw it; and thunder, with its thunderbolts, were sent down, and declared God to be there present in a gracious way to such as Moses desired he should be gracious.

Antiq. 3:203 (3.8.5.203) The sky was clear, but there was a mist over the tabernacle only, encompassing it, but not with such a very deep and thick cloud as is seen in the winter season, nor yet in so thin a one as men might be able to discern anything through it; but from it there dropped a sweet dew, and such a one as showed the presence of God to those that desired and believed it.

God has gone over to the Romans, and using them as his means to judge Israel:

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 3.8.3 §354 (354) and [Josephus] said [to God],—“Since it pleaseth thee, who hast created the Jewish nation, to depress the same, and since all their good fortune is gone over to the Romans...”
Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 655.

Flavius Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews* 6.2.1 §110
“(110) And are not both the city and the entire temple now full of the dead bodies of your countrymen? It is God therefore, it is God himself who is bringing on this fire, to purge that city and temple by means of the Romans, and is going to pluck up this city, which is full of your pollutions.”

The Destruction of Jerusalem was the sign that Jesus is Enthroned in heaven seated at God’s right hand of power

Eph 1:20-23 which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly {places} , 21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come. 22 And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the church, 23 which is His body, the fulness of Him who fills all in all.

Matthew 26:63-64

⁶⁴ Jesus said to him, “You have said so. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.”

Matthew 22:41–45

⁴¹ Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, ⁴² saying, “What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?” They said to him, “The son of David.” ⁴³ He said to them, “How is it then that David, in the Spirit, calls him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴ “ ‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit at my right hand, until I put your enemies under your feet” ’? ⁴⁵ If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son?”

Luke 9:26–27

²⁶ For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his glory and the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. ²⁷ But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the kingdom of God.”

Acts 2:29-35 “Brethren, I may confidently say to you regarding the patriarch David that he both died and was buried, and his tomb is with us to this day. ³⁰ “And so, because he was a prophet, and knew that GOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT {one} OF HIS DESCENDANTS UPON HIS THRONE, ³¹ he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID His flesh SUFFER DECAY. ³² “This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. ³³ “Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. ³⁴ “For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says: ‘THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, “SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, ³⁵ UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR THY FEET.’”

24:30 – Coming on the Clouds

Matthew 24:30 ... and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

FULFILLMENT:

Will see

Jesus told his contemporaries they would see Him coming on clouds and seated at God’s right hand

Matthew 16:27–28

²⁷ For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to what he has done. ²⁸ Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.”

Matthew 26:63–64

⁶³ But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to him, “I adjure you by the living God, tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God.” ⁶⁴ Jesus said to him, “You have said so. But I tell you,

from now on you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.”

Matthew 10:22–23

²² and you will be hated by all for my name’s sake. But the one who endures to the end will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in one town, flee to the next, for truly, I say to you, you will not have gone through all the towns of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

Matthew 24:30

³⁰ Then will appear in heaven the sign of the Son of Man, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Matthew 24:33–34

³³ So also, when you see all these things, you know that he is near, at the very gates. ³⁴ Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.

John 21:20–23

²⁰ Peter turned and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who also had leaned back against him during the supper and had said, “Lord, who is it that is going to betray you?” ²¹ When Peter saw him, he said to Jesus, “Lord, what about this man?” ²² Jesus said to him, “If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you?” You follow me!” ²³ So the saying spread abroad among the brothers that this disciple was not to die; yet Jesus did not say to him that he was not to die, but, “If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you?”

James 5:7-9

Be patient, therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late rains. ⁸ You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand. ⁹ Do not complain, brethren, against one another, that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing right at the door.

2 Thessalonians 2:1–9

¹ Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered together to him, ... For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction... ⁶ And you know what is restraining him now so that he may be revealed in his time. ⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. ⁸ And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming.

Philippians 4:4–5

⁴ Rejoice in the Lord always; again I will say, rejoice. ⁵ Let your reasonableness be known to everyone. The Lord is at hand;

In Revelation:

“The things that must *shortly take place*” (1:1).

“For the time is *near*” (1:3).
“I am coming to you *quickly*” (2:16).
“I am coming *quickly*” (3:11).
“The third woe is coming *quickly*” (11:14).
“The things which must *shortly take place*” (22:6).
“Behold, I am coming *quickly*” (22:7).
“For the time is *near*” (22:10).
“Behold, I am coming *quickly*” (22:12).
“Yes, I am coming *quickly*” (22:20).¹³

The Belief that “all the tribes of the earth must see” this event is not a literal statement that demands that every single nation or individual must see this event, but rather a hyperbolic reference to an occurrence in the midst of time and history. When Jesus first came, the prophecy stated that “All Flesh will see the incarnation together” but all flesh did not literally see it.

Isa. 40:3 A voice is calling, “Clear the way for the LORD in the wilderness; Make smooth in the desert a highway for our God. 4 “Let every valley be lifted up, And every mountain and hill be made low; And let the rough ground become a plain, And the rugged terrain a broad valley; 5 Then the glory of the LORD will be revealed, And all flesh will see it together;

“Seeing” is a biblical metaphor for “understanding” So they will understand that Jesus is God’s power and Glory by the destruction of the Temple as the destruction of the Old covenant

Luke 24:31 And their eyes were opened and they recognized Him [Jesus];

Isaiah 6:10 “Render the hearts of this people insensitive, Their ears dull, And their eyes dim, Lest they see with their eyes, Hear with their ears, Understand with their hearts, And return and be healed.”

Acts 26:17-18 delivering you from the {Jewish} people and from the Gentiles, to whom I am sending you, 18 to open their eyes so that they may turn from darkness to light and from the dominion of Satan to God,

Isaiah 35:5-6 “Take courage, fear not. Behold, your God will come {with} vengeance; The recompense of God will come, But He will save you.” 5 Then the eyes of the blind will be opened, And the ears of the deaf will be unstopped. 6 Then the lame will leap like a deer, And the tongue of the dumb will shout for joy.

¹³ Gary DeMar, *Left Behind: Separating Fact from Fiction* (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2009), 123–124.

Isaiah 42:6-7 “I am the LORD, I have called you in righteousness, I will also hold you by the hand and watch over you, And I will appoint you as a covenant to the people, As a light to the nations, 7 To open blind eyes, To bring out prisoners from the dungeon, And those who dwell in darkness from the prison.

Clouds are also a reference to God’s sovereignty & Glory

Jer 10:13 When He utters His voice, {there is} a tumult of waters in the heavens, And He causes the clouds to ascend from the end of the earth;

Jer 51:16 When He utters His voice, {there is} a tumult of waters in the heavens, And He causes the clouds to ascend from the end of the earth;

Ps. 104:3 He lays the beams of His upper chambers in the waters; He makes the clouds His chariot; He walks upon the wings of the wind;

Deut. 33:26 “There is none like God, O Jeshurun, who rides through the heavens to your help, through the skies in his majesty.

Psalms 68:32-33 – 32 O kingdoms of the earth, sing to God; sing praises to the Lord, Selah 33 to him who rides in the heavens, the ancient heavens; behold, he sends out his voice, his mighty voice.

1Kgs. 8:12 Then Solomon said, “The LORD has said that He would dwell in the thick cloud

Ex 13:21 And the LORD was going before them in a pillar of cloud by day to lead them on the way, and in a pillar of fire by night to give them light, that they might travel by day and by night..

Ex 20:21 So the people stood at a distance, while Moses approached the thick cloud where God {was.}

Ex 34:5 And the LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD.

Dan. 7:13 “I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days And was presented before Him. 14 “And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and {men of every} language Might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion Which will not pass away; And His kingdom is one Which will not be destroyed.

Eph 1:20 which He brought about in Christ, when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly {places} , 21 far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come. 22 And He put all things in subjection under His feet,

Jesus “Coming” is not coming down to earth as in the Rapture, but Coming up to the Father as in his ascension. When Jesus ascended, he “came on the clouds and began his kingdom of dominion with glory.”

Dan. 7:13 “I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days And was presented before Him. 14 “And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and {men of every} language Might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion Which will not pass away; And His kingdom is one Which will not be destroyed.

Mark 16:19 So then, when the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

Acts 1:9 And after He had said these things, He was lifted up while they were looking on, and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

Acts 2:30 “And so, because he was a prophet, and knew that GOD HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT {one} OF HIS DESCENDANTS UPON HIS THRONE, 31 he looked ahead and spoke of the resurrection of the Christ, that HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO HADES, NOR DID His flesh SUFFER DECAY. 32 “This Jesus God raised up again, to which we are all witnesses. 33 “Therefore having been exalted to the right hand of God, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured forth this which you both see and hear. 34 “For it was not David who ascended into heaven, but he himself says: ‘THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, “SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, 35 UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR THY FEET.”’

Acts 7:55 But being full of the Holy Spirit, he gazed intently into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God; 56 and he said, “Behold, I see the heavens opened up and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God.”

Coming on the Clouds = Judgment

The Coming of the lord is not always a reference to the Physical return of Christ. God “comes” in different ways in scripture

“COMING ON CLOUDS” is an Old Testament reference to God’s judging presence, NOT physically surfing the clouds:

Prophecy: 712 BC. Fulfilled: 711 BC by the Ethiopian ruler, Shabaka in an alliance with the Assyrians and Sargon Isa 20

Is. 19:1

The oracle concerning Egypt. Behold, the LORD is riding on a swift cloud, and is about to come to Egypt;

Against Israel (Babylon) 586 BC

Jeremiah 4:13, 16

¹³ Behold, he comes up like clouds; his chariots like the whirlwind; his horses are swifter than eagles— woe to us, for we are ruined!

¹⁶ Warn the nations that he is coming; announce to Jerusalem, “Besiegers come from a distant land; they shout against the cities of Judah.

Against Ninevah (By Babylon)

Nahum 1:2–3

² the LORD takes vengeance on his adversaries and keeps wrath for his enemies. ³ His way is in whirlwind and storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

Against Egypt

Ezekiel 30:3 “For the day is near, Even the day of the LORD is near; It will be a day of clouds, A time {of doom} for the nations. 4 “And a sword will come upon Egypt,

10 “Thus says the Lord GOD: “I will put an end to the wealth of Egypt, by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.

Against Assyria (fulfilled: 701 BC against Sennacherib Isa 37:36)

Isa. 30:30 And the LORD will cause His voice of authority to be heard. And the descending of His arm to be seen in fierce anger, And in the flame of a consuming fire, In cloudburst, downpour, and hailstones. 31 For at the voice of the LORD Assyria will be terrified, ...31:4 So will the LORD of hosts come down to wage war on Mount Zion and on its hill.”

Micah 1:1 concerning Samaria and Jerusalem. 2 Hear, O peoples, all of you; Listen, O earth and all it contains, And let the Lord GOD be a witness against you, The Lord from His holy temple. 3 For behold, the LORD is coming forth from His place. He will come down and tread on the high places of the earth. 4 The mountains will melt under Him, And the valleys will be split, Like wax before the fire, Like water poured down a steep place. 5 All this is for the rebellion of Jacob And for the sins of the house of Israel.

Against Israel

Remember, Peter said in Acts 2 that this was being fulfilled in his generation

Joel 2:1 [When God was going to judge Israel] Blow a trumpet in Zion, And sound an alarm on My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, For the day of the LORD is coming; Surely it is near, 2 A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness. As the dawn is spread over the mountains,

Ps. 18:7 [**When God delivered David and judged Saul**] Then the earth shook and quaked; And the foundations of the mountains were trembling And were shaken, because He was angry. 8 Smoke went up out of His nostrils, And fire from His mouth devoured; Coals were kindled by it. 9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down With thick darkness under His feet. 10 And He rode upon a cherub and flew; And He sped upon the wings of the wind.

2 Sam 22:7 DAVID: “In my distress I called upon the LORD, Yes, I cried to my God; And from His temple He heard my voice, And my cry for help came into His ears. 8 “Then the earth shook

and quaked, The foundations of heaven were trembling And were shaken, because He was angry.
9 “Smoke went up out of His nostrils, And fire from His mouth devoured; Coals were kindled by it. 10 “He bowed the heavens also, and came down With thick darkness under His feet.

Psalms 97:1–3

¹ The LORD reigns, let the earth rejoice; let the many coastlands be glad! ² Clouds and thick darkness are all around him; righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne. ³ Fire goes before him and burns up his adversaries all around.

Psalms 68:32–33

³² O kingdoms of the earth, sing to God; sing praises to the Lord, *Selah* ³³ to him who rides in the heavens, the ancient heavens; behold, he sends out his voice, his mighty voice.

Jesus comes in judgment upon his People

Revelation 2:5–6 (NASB95) (To the church of Ephesus)

⁵ ‘Therefore remember from where you have fallen, and repent and do the deeds you did at first; or else I am coming to you and will remove your lampstand out of its place.

Revelation 2:16 (To the church of Pergamum)

¹⁶ Therefore repent. If not, I will come to you soon and war against them with the sword of my mouth.

Revelation 2:25–26 (to the church of Thyatira)

²⁵ Only hold fast what you have until I come. ²⁶ The one who conquers and who keeps my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations,

Revelation 3:3 (to the church of Sardis)

³ Remember, then, what you received and heard. Keep it, and repent. If you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come against you.

Revelation 3:11–12 (to the church of Philadelphia)

¹¹ I am coming soon. Hold fast what you have, so that no one may seize your crown.

“Jesus “comes” to his people in the holy spirit

John 14:18 “I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you.

John 14:28 “You heard that I said to you, ‘I go away, and I will come to you.’ If you loved Me, you would have rejoiced because I go to the Father, for the Father is greater than I.

Jesus “Coming” is not coming down to earth as in the Rapture, but Coming up to the Father as in his ascension. When Jesus ascended, he “came on the clouds and began his kingdom of dominion with glory.”

Dan. 7:13 “I kept looking in the night visions, And behold, with the clouds of heaven One like a Son of Man was coming, And He came up to the Ancient of Days And was presented before Him. 14 “And to Him was given dominion, Glory and a kingdom, That all the peoples, nations, and {men of every} language Might serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion Which will not pass away; And His kingdom is one Which will not be destroyed.

Mark 16:19 So then, when the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God.

The Destruction of the Temple is the sign of that “coming on the clouds” ascension and that Jesus is reigning in heaven because the old system of sacrifices is no longer in effect.

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical Histories* 3:3

The same historian [Josephus] records another fact still more wonderful than this. He says (9) that a certain oracle was found in their sacred writings which declared that at that time a certain person should go forth from their country to rule the world. He himself understood 11 that this was fulfilled in Vespasian. But Vespasian did not rule the whole world, but only that part of it which was subject to the Romans. With better right could it be applied to Christ; to whom it was said by the Father, “Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the ends of the earth for thy possession.” (10) At that very time, indeed, the voice of his holy apostles “went throughout all the earth, and their words to the end of the world.” (11)

Eusebius, *Ecclesiastical Histories* 23:2-30

But Hegesippus,[6] who lived immediately after the apostles, gives the most accurate account in the fifth book of his Memoirs.[7] ...19 The aforesaid Scribes and Pharisees therefore placed James upon the pinnacle of the temple, and cried out to him and said: Thou just one, in whom we ought all to have: confidence, forasmuch as the people are led, astray after Jesus, the crucified one, declare to us, what is the gate of Jesus.’[20] And he answered with a loud voice,’ Why do ye ask me concerning Jesus, the Son of Man ? He himself sitteth in heaven at the right hand of the great Power, and is about to come upon the clouds of heaven.’ ...30 And immediately Vespasian besieged them.”[31] 19 These things are related at length by Hegesippus, who is in agreement with Clement.

Non-Christian authors who reported many seeing an angelic army in the clouds:

Tacitus, *Histories* 5.13 (Loeb edition)

Prodigies had indeed occurred, but to avert them either by victims or by vows is held unlawful by a people which, though prone to superstition, is opposed to all propitiatory rites. Contending hosts were seen meeting in the skies, arms flashed, and suddenly the temple was illumined with fire from the clouds. Of a sudden the doors of the shrine opened and a superhuman voice cried: "The gods are departing": at the same moment the mighty stir of their going was heard. Few interpreted these omens as fearful; the majority firmly believed that their ancient priestly writings contained the prophecy that this was the very time when the East should grow strong and that men starting from Judea should possess the world. This mysterious prophecy had in reality pointed to Vespasian and Titus, but the common people, as is the way of human ambition,

interpreted these great destinies in their own favour, and could not be turned to the truth even by adversity.

http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Tacitus/Histories/5A*.html#ref44

Josephus, *Wars of the Jews* 6:296-300

a few days after that feast, on the twenty-first day of the month Artemisius [Jyar], (297) a certain prodigious and incredible phenomenon appeared; I suppose the account of it would seem to be a fable, were it not related by those that saw it, (298) and were not the events that followed it of so considerable a nature as to deserve such signals; for, before sunseting, chariots and troops of soldiers in their armor were seen (299) running about among the clouds, and surrounding of cities. Moreover at that feast which we call Pentecost, as the priests were going by night into the inner [court of the] temple, as their custom was, to perform their sacred ministrations, they said that, in the first place, they felt a quaking, and heard a great noise, (300) and after that they heard a sound as of a great multitude, saying, "Let us remove hence."¹⁴

Sepher Yosippon (*A Mediaeval History of Ancient Israel*) translated from the Hebrew by Steven B. Bowman. Excerpts from Chapter 87 "Burning of the Temple":

For one year before Vespasian came, a single great star shining like unsheathed swords was seen over the Temple. And in those days when the sign was seen it was the holiday of Passover and during that entire night the Temple was lit up and illuminated like the light of day, and thus it was all seven days of the Passover. All the sages of Jerusalem knew that it was a malevolent sign, but the rest of the ignorant people said that it was a benevolent sign.

...Now it happened after this that there was seen from above over the Holy of Holies for the whole night the outline of a man's face, the like of whose beauty had never been seen in all the land, and his appearance was quite awesome.

Moreover, in those days were seen chariots of fire and horsemen, a great force flying across the sky near to the ground coming against Jerusalem and all the land of Judah, all of them horses of fire and riders of fire. When the holiday of Shavu'oth came in those days, during the night the priests heard within the Temple something like the sound of men going and the sound of men marching in a multitude going into the Temple, and a terrible and mighty voice was heard speaking: "Let's go and leave this House."

<http://fulfilledtheology.ning.com/forum/topics/historical-records-with-some>

“Coming with glory” is a reference to the glory of the new covenant fully inaugurated at the destruction of the temple.

The Old covenant was a glory that was fading and the new covenant was a glory that was surpassing the old

2Cor 3:7 But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading

¹⁴ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, [*The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged*](#) (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987), 742.

{as} it was, 8 how shall the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? 9 For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory. 10 For indeed what had glory, in this case has no glory on account of the glory that surpasses {it.} 11 For if that which fades away {was} with glory, much more that which remains {is} in glory. 4:3 And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing, 4 in whose case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelieving, that they might not see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

1Pet. 4:7 The end of all things is at hand; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober {spirit} for the purpose of prayer....12 Beloved, do not be surprised at the fiery ordeal among you, which comes upon you for your testing, as though some strange thing were happening to you; 13 but to the degree that you share the sufferings of Christ, keep on rejoicing; so that also at the revelation of His glory, you may rejoice with exultation.

Titus 2:13 looking for the blessed hope and the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior, Christ Jesus;

God Coming Down

God has “come down” to earth many times without a physical coming, and often used of judgment.

Ex 34:5

And the LORD descended in the cloud and stood there with him as he called upon the name of the LORD.

Psalms 68:32–33

³² O kingdoms of the earth, sing to God; sing praises to the Lord, *Selah* ³³ to him who rides in the heavens, the ancient heavens; behold, he sends out his voice, his mighty voice.

Gen. 11:5

The Lord came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built.

Genesis 18:21

²¹ I will go down to see whether they have done altogether according to the outcry that has come to me. And if not, I will know.”

Ex. 3:8

So I have come down to deliver them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land.

Ps. 18:9, 14

He bowed the heavens also, and came down with thick darkness under His feet ... He sent out His arrows, and scattered them, and lightning flashes in abundance, and routed them.

Isa. 19:1

The oracle concerning Egypt. Behold, the Lord is riding on a swift cloud, and is about to come to Egypt; the idols of Egypt will tremble at His presence, and the heart of the Egyptians will melt within them.

Isa. 31:4

So will the Lord of hosts come down to wage war on Mount Zion and on its hill.

Mic. 1:3–4

Behold, the Lord is coming forth from His place. He will come down and tread on the high places of the earth [land]. The mountains will melt under Him and the valleys will be split, like wax before the fire, like water poured down a steep place.

Isaiah 64:1–3

¹ Oh that you would rend the heavens and come down, that the mountains might quake at your presence— ² as when fire kindles brushwood and the fire causes water to boil— to make your name known to your adversaries, and that the nations might tremble at your presence! ³ When you did awesome things that we did not look for, you came down, the mountains quaked at your presence.

God's destruction of Israel

Zeph. 1:7 Be silent before the Lord GOD! For the day of the LORD is near, ...Zeph. 1:14 Near is the great day of the LORD, Near and coming very quickly; Listen, the day of the LORD! In it the warrior cries out bitterly. ¹⁵ A day of wrath is that day, A day of trouble and distress, A day of destruction and desolation, A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness,

Against Assyria (fulfilled: 701 BC against Sennacherib Isa 37:36)

Isa. 30:30 And the LORD will cause His voice of authority to be heard. And the descending of His arm to be seen in fierce anger, And in the flame of a consuming fire, In cloudburst, downpour, and hailstones. ³¹ For at the voice of the LORD Assyria will be terrified, ...^{31:4} So will the LORD of hosts come down to wage war on Mount Zion and on its hill.” ⁵ Like flying birds so the LORD of hosts will protect Jerusalem. He will protect and deliver it; He will pass over and rescue it.

The Destruction of Samaria and the exile of 10 northern tribes by Assyria, 8th century BC

Micah 1:3–7 ³ For behold, the LORD is coming out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth. ⁴ And the mountains will melt under him, and the valleys will split open, like wax before the fire, like waters poured down a steep place. ⁵ All this is for the transgression of Jacob and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what is the high place of Judah? Is it not Jerusalem? ⁶ Therefore I will make Samaria a heap in the open country, a place for planting vineyards, and I will pour down her stones into the valley and uncover her foundations. ⁷ All her carved images shall be beaten to pieces, all her wages shall be burned with fire, and all her idols I will lay waste, for from the fee of a prostitute she gathered them, and to the fee of a prostitute they shall return.

Eschatological phrases:

**“Coming down”
“Tread on the mountains”
“Mountains would melt”
“Valleys would split”**

24:31 – Angels, Trumpet, Gather Elect

Matthew 24:31 “And He will send forth His angels with a great trumpet and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.”

FULFILLMENT:

The Christians (God’s “sent out” messengers) started preaching the gospel, and started gathering together into a new Temple of god (the church), those who believe from all nations, from the “four winds” of the earth, not just Jews.

“And He will send forth His angels...”

“ANGEL” in Greek (Angelos) means “messenger” and sometimes refers to People, not “supernatural Beings,” who preach the Gospel as God’s messengers

Luke 7:24 And when the messengers (“angels”) of John had left, He began to speak

Matthew 11:10 “This is the one (John the Baptist) about whom it is written, ‘BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER (“angel”) BEFORE YOUR FACE, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.’

James 2:25 And in the same way was not Rahab the harlot also justified by works, when she received the messengers (“angels”) and sent them out by another way?

Luke 9:52 and He sent messengers (“angels”) on ahead of Him.

The Seven angels of the churches in Revelation are referred to by many commentators as the pastors or leaders of those churches or the churches themselves as messengers.

Mark 1:2 As it is written in Isaiah the prophet, “BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER (“angel”) BEFORE YOUR FACE, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY;

Mal. 3:1 “Behold, I am going to send My messenger,(“angel”) and he will clear the way before Me. And the Lord, whom you seek, will suddenly come to His temple; and the messenger (“angel”) of the covenant

2Chron 36:15-16 And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent {word} to them again and again by His messengers, because He had compassion on His people and on His dwelling place; 16 but they {continually} mocked the messengers of God, despised His words and scoffed at His prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against His people, until there was no remedy.

with a great trumpet...

“Sounding of a Trumpet” was an Old Testament Metaphor of a call to worship,. a call to judgment, and a call to repent as well as a call to war. Here it is the call of the Gospel which is all four of these

Num. 10:1-2, 7-8 The LORD spoke further to Moses, saying, 2 “Make yourself two trumpets of silver, of hammered work you shall make them; and you shall use them for summoning the congregation...7 “When convening the assembly, however, you shall blow without sounding an alarm. 8 “The priestly sons of Aaron, moreover, shall blow the trumpets; and this shall be for you a perpetual statute throughout your generations.

Isa. 58:1 “Cry loudly, do not hold back; Raise your voice like a trumpet, And declare to My people their transgression,

Isa 18:3 All you inhabitants of the world and dwellers on earth, As soon as a standard is raised on the mountains, you will see it, And as soon as the trumpet is blown, you will hear it.

Isa 27:13 It will come about also in that day that a great trumpet will be blown; and those who were perishing in the land of Assyria and who were scattered in the land of Egypt will come and worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

Jer 6:17-19 “And I set watchmen over you, {saying,} ‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet!’ But they said, ‘We will not listen.’ 18 “Therefore hear, O nations, And know, O congregation, what is among them. 19 “Hear, O earth: behold, I am bringing disaster on this people, The fruit of their plans, Because they have not listened to My words,

Jer. 6:1 “Flee for safety, O sons of Benjamin, From the midst of Jerusalem! Now blow a trumpet in Tekoa, And raise a signal over Beth-haccerem; For evil looks down from the north, And a great destruction.

Jer. 6:17 “And I set watchmen over you, saying, ‘Listen to the sound of the trumpet!’ But they said, ‘We will not listen.’

Psa. 47:5 God has ascended with a shout, The LORD, with the sound of a trumpet. 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises; Sing praises to our King, sing praises. 7 For God is the King of all the earth;

Joel 2:1 Blow a trumpet in Zion, And sound an alarm on My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, For the day of the LORD is coming; Surely it is near,

Zech. 9:14 Then the LORD will appear over them, And His arrow will go forth like lightning; And the Lord GOD will blow the trumpet, And will march in the storm winds of the south.

This trumpet is also a reference to the Jubilee trumpet which is another reference to the jubilee fulfillment of the gospel

Lev 25:9-10 ‘You shall then sound a ram’s horn abroad on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the day of atonement you shall sound a horn all through your land. 10 ‘You shall thus consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim a release through the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you,

Luke 4:17-19 And the book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to Him. And He opened the book, and found the place where it was written, 18 “THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME, BECAUSE HE ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR. HE HAS SENT ME TO PROCLAIM RELEASE TO THE CAPTIVES, AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE DOWNTRODDEN, 19 TO PROCLAIM THE FAVORABLE YEAR OF THE LORD.”

The Isaiah prophesy that is quoted here about the Jubilee is directly followed by a phrase “Days of Vengeance” which Luke explains in his version of this sermon as being fulfilled at the destruction of Jerusalem as well.

Isaiah 61:2 To proclaim the favorable year of the LORD, And the day of vengeance of our God;

Luke 21:22 because these are days of vengeance, in order that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

and they will gather together His elect...

“Gather” in Greek is the word for “synagogue” (Episunago). And Christian churches were first called “Synagogues.” So this “gathering” is the gathering of God’s elect into the body of christ.

John 11:51-52 Now this he did not say on his own initiative; but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation, 52 and not for the nation only, but that He might also gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.

John 10:16 “And I have other sheep, which are not of this fold [Gentiles]; I must bring them also, and they shall hear My voice; and they shall become one flock {with} one shepherd.

Matt. 23:37-38 “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather (“synagogue”) your children together, the way a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were unwilling. 38 “Behold, your house is being left to you desolate!

Deut 30:3-4 then the LORD your God will restore you from captivity, and have compassion on you, and will gather (“synagogue”) you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you. 4 “If your outcasts are at the ends of the earth, from there the LORD your God will gather (“synagogue”) you, and from there He will bring you back. (Septuagint)

James 2:1-2 My brethren, do not hold your faith in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ with {an attitude of} personal favoritism. 2 For if a man comes into your assembly (“synagogue”)

Hebrews 10:25 not forsaking our own assembling (“synagoguing”) together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging {one another} ; and all the more, as you see the day drawing near.

Because the Church was now the true synagogue of God, Jewish synagogues were considered “synagogues of Satan.”

Rev 2:9 ‘I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich), and the blasphemy by those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.

Rev 3:9 ‘Behold, I will cause {those} of the synagogue of Satan, who say that they are Jews, and are not,

from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other...

The Four winds is not a literal reference to a square earth but a literary metaphor that expressed “from everywhere” not merely Israel

Isai 11:12 And will gather the dispersed of Judah From the four corners of the earth.

Ezek 7:2 2 “And you, son of man, thus says the Lord GOD to the land of Israel, ‘An end! The end is coming on the four corners of the land.

Ps. 22:27 All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD, And all the families of the nations will worship before Thee.

Deut 4:32 {inquire} from one end of the heavens to the other. Has {anything} been done like this great thing, or has {anything} been heard like it?

The gospel is the preached to the ends of the earth and the elect are gathered from those four winds where the gospel has been preached

John 11:51 he prophesied that Jesus was going to die for the nation, 52 and not for the nation only, but that He might also gather together into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.

Acts 1:8 but you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and even to the remotest part of the earth.”

Rom 10:17 So faith {comes} from hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. 18 But I say, surely they have never heard, have they? Indeed they have; “THEIR VOICE HAS GONE OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS TO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.”

The Remnant

Christians (Jew and Gentile believers) are the true remnant of Israel who God draws

Isaiah 10:20–22

²⁰ In that day the remnant of Israel and the survivors of the house of Jacob will no more lean on him who struck them, but will lean on the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. ²¹ A remnant will return, the remnant of Jacob, to the mighty God. ²² For though your people Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will return. Destruction is decreed, overflowing with righteousness.

Hosea 1:10–11, 2:23

¹⁰ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. And in the place where it was said to them, “You are not my people,” it shall be said to them, “Children of the living God.” ¹¹ And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint for themselves one head. And they shall go up from the land, for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

²³ and I will sow her for myself in the land. And I will have mercy on No Mercy, and I will say to Not My People, ‘You are my people’; and he shall say, ‘You are my God.’ ”

NT FULFILLMENT: According to the apostle Paul, the remnant in Hosea and Isaiah 10 are the Jewish and Gentile believers become Christians

Romans 9:25–27

²³ in order to make known the riches of his glory for vessels of mercy, which he has prepared beforehand for glory — ²⁴ even us whom he has called, not from the Jews only but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As indeed he says in Hosea, “Those who were not my people I will call ‘my people,’ and her who was not beloved I will call ‘beloved.’ ” ²⁶ “And in the very place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’ there they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’ ” ²⁷ And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: “Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved,

Romans 11:2–8

² God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he appeals to God against Israel? ³ “Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have demolished your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life.” ⁴ But what is God’s reply to him? “I have kept for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.” ⁵ So too at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace. ⁶ But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works; otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ⁷ What then? Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking. The elect obtained it, but the rest were hardened, ⁸ as it is written, “God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that would not see and ears that would not hear, down to this very day.”

John affirmed that the gathering of the remnant was gathering Jewish and Gentile believers from all over the world

John 11:51–52

⁵¹ He did not say this of his own accord, but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, ⁵² and not for the nation only, but also to gather into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.

John 10:16

¹⁶ And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.

In Amos, God says Israel is dead, never to rise...

Amos 5:1–2

¹ Hear this word that I take up over you in lamentation, O house of Israel: ² “Fallen, no more to rise, is the virgin Israel; forsaken on her land, with none to raise her up.”

Yet, God restores Israel...

Amos 9:11–12

¹¹ “In that day I will raise up the booth of David that is fallen and repair its breaches, and raise up its ruins and rebuild it as in the days of old, ¹² that they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations who are called by my name,” declares the LORD who does this.

This was fulfilled in the New Covenant...

Peter affirms that the rebuilt tabernacle of David consists of Gentile and Jewish believers

Acts 15:14–18

¹⁴ Simeon has related how God first visited the Gentiles, to take from them a people for his name.

¹⁵ And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written, ¹⁶ “ ‘After this I will return, and I will rebuild the tent of David that has fallen; I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it, ¹⁷ that the remnant of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by my name, says the Lord, who makes these things ¹⁸ known from of old.’ ”

In this passage above, Peter quotes from Amos, but changes “remnant of Edom” into “remnant of mankind – the LXX)

Amos 9:11–12

¹¹ “In that day I will raise up the booth of David that is fallen and repair its breaches, and raise up its ruins and rebuild it as in the days of old, ¹² that they may possess the **remnant** of Edom and all the nations who are called by my name,” declares the LORD who does this.

Isaiah 11:11–12

¹¹ In that day the Lord will extend his hand yet a second time to recover the **remnant** that remains of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. ¹² He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Isaiah 37:31–32

³¹ And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward. ³² For out of Jerusalem shall go a **remnant**, and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.

These survivors of Mount Zion are the Jewish Christians in Jerusalem during the AD 70 seige

Revelation 14:1

¹ Then I looked, and behold, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father’s name written on their foreheads.

Jeremiah 23:3–6

³ Then I will gather the **remnant** of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them, and I will bring them back to their fold, and they shall be fruitful and multiply. ⁴ ... ⁵ “Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will raise up for David a righteous Branch, and he shall reign as king and deal wisely, and shall execute justice and righteousness in the land. ⁶ In his days Judah will be saved, and Israel will dwell securely. And this is the name by which he will be called: ‘The LORD is our righteousness.’

Micah 2:12

¹² I will surely assemble all of you, O Jacob; I will gather the **remnant** of Israel; I will set them together like sheep in a fold, like a flock in its pasture, a noisy multitude of men.

Christian believers (Jew and Gentile) are the true remnant of Israel, NOT unbelieving ethnic Jews.

Romans 11:2–8

² God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the Scripture says of Elijah, how he appeals to God against Israel? ³ “Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have demolished your altars, and I alone am left, and they seek my life.” ⁴ But what is God’s reply to him? “I have kept for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.” ⁵ So too at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace. ⁶ But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works; otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ⁷ What then? Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking. The elect obtained it, but the rest were hardened, ⁸ as it is

written, “God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes that would not see and ears that would not hear, down to this very day.”

Regathering / Restoration of Israel to the Land / Remnant

The big promise in the front of the minds of Israelites after the exile was that one day, God would regather them back into the land through Messiah, who would then lead them. This is a reference to the FIRST coming of Christ, not the second coming. It is fulfilled in the Gospel of the Kingdom spreading out upon the earth including both Jew and Gentile in faith. The “Regathering” is said to be fulfilled in the first century in the New Testament by the apostles and NT itself.

The Restoration began with John:

Acts 1:6

⁶ So when they had come together, they asked him, “Lord, will you at this time **restore** [apokatastasis] the kingdom to Israel?”

Matthew 17:10–12

¹⁰ And the disciples asked him, “Then why do the scribes say that first Elijah must come?” ¹¹ He answered, “Elijah does come, and he will **restore** [apokatastasis] all things. ¹² But I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they pleased. So also the Son of Man will certainly suffer at their hands.”

Malachi 4:4–6

⁴ “Remember the law of my servant Moses, the statutes and rules that I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel. ⁵ “Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes. ⁶ And he will **turn** [apokatastasis] the hearts of fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a decree of utter destruction.”

Titus 3:5–7

⁵ he saved us, not because of works done by us in righteousness, but according to his own mercy, by the washing of **[THE] regeneration** [palingenesia] and renewal of the Holy Spirit, ⁶ whom he poured out on us richly through Jesus Christ our Savior, ⁷ so that being justified by his grace we might become heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Acts 3:19–21

¹⁹ Repent therefore, and turn back, that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ that **times of refreshing** may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus, ²¹ whom heaven must receive until the time for **restoring all the things** [apokatastasis] about which God spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets long ago.

In the New Testament, Jesus is clearly said to be the one who came to regather Israel:

Matthew 23:37

³⁷ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing!

Matthew 15:24

²⁴ He answered, “I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.”

John 11:51–52

⁵¹ he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, ⁵² and not for the nation only, but also to gather into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.

Romans 15:8

⁸ For I tell you that Christ became a servant to the circumcised to show God’s truthfulness, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs

Acts 3:19–24

¹⁹ Repent therefore, and turn back, that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus, ²¹ whom heaven must receive until the time for restoring all the things about which God spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets long ago.

²⁴ And all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and those who came after him, **also proclaimed these days.**

The Priesthood of All Believers

The Levitical priesthood got no land inheritance

Deuteronomy 10:9

⁹ Therefore Levi has no portion or inheritance with his brothers. The LORD is his inheritance, as the LORD your God said to him.)

The Body of Christ, (the gathered of the remnant, all Christians) is a new priesthood in Christ. Therefore, there is no land inheritance for the Children of the Kingdom of God.

1 Peter 2:5

⁵ you yourselves like living stones are being built up as a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

1 Peter 2:9

⁹ But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for his own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.

The Stump of Jesse

Isaiah 11:1–2, 10–12

¹ There shall come forth a shoot from the stump of Jesse, and a branch from his roots shall bear fruit. ² And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD.

¹⁰ In that day the root of Jesse, who shall stand as a signal for the peoples—of him shall the nations inquire, and his resting place shall be glorious. ¹¹ In that day the Lord will extend his hand yet a second time to recover the remnant that remains of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. ¹² He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Isaiah 62:10–11

¹⁰ Go through, go through the gates; prepare the way for the people; build up, build up the highway; clear it of stones; lift up a signal over the peoples. ¹¹ Behold, the LORD has proclaimed to the end of the earth: Say to the daughter of Zion, “Behold, your salvation comes; behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him.” (First coming. Isa 62 is about the restoration of a New Jerusalem, the New Covenant)

NT Fulfillment

Romans 15:8–9, 12

⁸ For I tell you that Christ became a servant to the circumcised to show God’s truthfulness, in order to confirm the promises given to the patriarchs, ⁹ and in order that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy. As it is written, “Therefore I will praise you among the Gentiles, and sing to your name.”

¹² And again Isaiah says, “The root of Jesse will come, even he who arises [resurrection] to rule the Gentiles; in him will the Gentiles hope.”

Acts 13:22–23

²² And when he had removed him, he raised up David to be their king, of whom he testified and said, ‘I have found in David the son of Jesse a man after my heart, who will do all my will.’ ²³ Of this man’s offspring God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, as he promised.

Raise the Tabernacle of David

Amos 9:9–15

⁹ “For behold, I will command, and shake the house of Israel among all the nations as one shakes with a sieve, but no pebble shall fall to the earth. ¹⁰ All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, who say, ‘Disaster shall not overtake or meet us.’ ¹¹ “In that day I will raise up the booth of David that is fallen and repair its breaches, and raise up its ruins and rebuild it as in the days of old, ¹² that they may possess the remnant of Edom and all the nations who are called by my

name,” declares the LORD who does this. ¹³ “Behold, the days are coming,” declares the LORD, “when the plowman shall overtake the reaper and the treader of grapes him who sows the seed; the mountains shall drip sweet wine, and all the hills shall flow with it. ¹⁴ I will restore the fortunes of my people Israel, and they shall rebuild the ruined cities and inhabit them; they shall plant vineyards and drink their wine, and they shall make gardens and eat their fruit. ¹⁵ I will plant them on their land, and they shall never again be uprooted out of the land that I have given them,” says the LORD your God.

NT Fulfillment

Acts 15:13–19

¹³ After they finished speaking, James replied, “Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simeon has related how God first visited the Gentiles, to take from them a people for his name. ¹⁵ And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written, ¹⁶ “ ‘After this I will return, and I will rebuild the tent of David that has fallen; I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it, ¹⁷ that the remnant of mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by my name, says the Lord, who makes these things ¹⁸ known from of old.’ ¹⁹ Therefore my judgment is that we should not trouble those of the Gentiles who turn to God,

“Acceptable time of salvation” was the Regathering

Isaiah 49:6–8

⁶ he says: “It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved of Israel; I will make you as a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth.” ⁷ Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel and his Holy One, to one deeply despised, abhorred by the nation, the servant of rulers: “Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall prostrate themselves; because of the LORD, who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you.” ⁸ [Restoration] Thus says the LORD: “In a time of favor I have answered you; in a day of salvation I have helped you; I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, to establish the land, to apportion the desolate heritages,

The Regathering includes:

Making two houses of Israel into one

Calling of the Gentiles

The Holy One would be despised

Establish the Land

In a time of favor

In the day of salvation

NT Fulfillment

2 Corinthians 6:1–2

¹ Working together with him, then, we appeal to you not to receive the grace of God in vain. ² For he says, “In a favorable time I listened to you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you.” **Behold, now is the favorable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.**

The Acceptable Day (Isa 49) Day of Vengeance

Isaiah 61:1–2

¹ The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me, because the LORD has anointed me to bring good news to the poor; he has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to those who are bound; ² to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all who mourn;

Isaiah 61:8–9

⁸ For I the LORD love justice; I hate robbery and wrong; I will faithfully give them their recompense, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. ⁹ Their offspring shall be known among the nations, and their descendants in the midst of the peoples; all who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are an offspring the LORD has blessed.

Isaiah 62:2–4

² The nations shall see your righteousness, and all the kings your glory, and you shall be called by a new name that the mouth of the LORD will give. ³ You shall be a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God. ⁴ You shall no more be termed Forsaken, and your land shall no more be termed Desolate, but you shall be called My Delight Is in Her, and your land Married; for the LORD delights in you, and your land shall be married.

Isaiah 61-62 Includes all these things

(They are the New Covenant and destruction of temple):

Messiah's anointed ministry (v. 1-2)

Everlasting covenant

Proclamation of the acceptable Day (Isa 49)

Day of vengeance

Giving a new name

Married and restored to the land

Gentiles called and glorify Yahweh

NT Fulfillment

Luke 4:16–21

¹⁶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as was his custom, he went to the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read. ¹⁷ And the scroll of the prophet Isaiah was given to him. He unrolled the scroll and found the place where it was written, ¹⁸ “The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim liberty to the captives and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty those who are oppressed, ¹⁹ to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor.” ²⁰ And he rolled up the scroll and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all in the synagogue were fixed on him. ²¹ And he began to say to them, “**Today this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.**”

2 Corinthians 6:1–2

¹ Working together with him, then, we appeal to you not to receive the grace of God in vain. ² For he says, “**In a favorable time I listened to you, and in a day of salvation I have helped you.**” **Behold, now is the favorable time; behold, now is the day of salvation.**

Israel's Resurrection

The Ingathering

Gentiles and Jews Made into One

Dwelling in Their Midst

New Covenant of Peace

Ezekiel 37:7–14

⁷ So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a sound, and behold, a rattling, and the bones came together, bone to its bone. ⁸ And I looked, and behold, there were sinews on them, and flesh had come upon them, and skin had covered them. But there was no breath in them. ⁹ Then he said to me, “Prophesy to the breath; prophesy, son of man, and say to the breath, Thus says the Lord GOD: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain, that they may live.” ¹⁰ So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army. ¹¹ Then he said to me, “Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, ‘Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are indeed cut off.’” ¹² Therefore prophesy, and say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will open your graves and raise you from your graves, O my people. And I will bring you into the land of Israel. ¹³ And you shall know that I am the LORD, when I open your graves, and raise you from your graves, O my people. ¹⁴ And I will put my Spirit within you, and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. Then you shall know that I am the LORD; I have spoken, and I will do it, declares the LORD.”

Ezekiel 37:19–28

¹⁹ say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I am about to take the stick of Joseph (that is in the hand of Ephraim) and the tribes of Israel associated with him. And I will join with it the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, that they may be one in my hand. ²⁰ When the sticks on which you write are in your hand before their eyes, ²¹ then say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I will take the people of Israel from the nations among which they have gone, and will gather them from all around, and bring them to their own land. ²² And I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. And one king shall be king over them all, and they shall be no longer two nations, and no longer divided into two kingdoms. ²³ They shall not defile themselves anymore with their idols and their detestable things, or with any of their transgressions. But I will save them from all the backslidings in which they have sinned, and will cleanse them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. ²⁴ “My servant David shall be king over them, and they shall all have one shepherd. They shall walk in my rules and be careful to obey my statutes. ²⁵ They shall dwell in the land that I gave to my servant Jacob, where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children’s children shall dwell there forever, and David my servant shall be their prince forever. ²⁶ I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will set them in their land and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in their midst forevermore. ²⁷ My dwelling place shall be with them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ²⁸ Then the nations will know that I am the LORD who sanctifies Israel, when my sanctuary is in their midst forevermore.”

Isaiah 61:8–9

⁸ I will make an everlasting covenant with them. ⁹ Their offspring shall be known among the nations, and their descendants in the midst of the peoples; all who see them shall acknowledge them, that they are an offspring the LORD has blessed.

NT Fulfillment: Made Two One, Covenant of Peace

Ephesians 2:13–18

¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you [Gentiles] who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, who has made us both one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility ¹⁵ by abolishing the law of commandments expressed in ordinances, that he might create in himself one new man in place of the two, so making peace, ¹⁶ and might reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby killing the hostility. ¹⁷ And he came and preached peace to you who were far off and peace to those who were near. ¹⁸ For through him we both have access in one Spirit to the Father.

Ephesians 3:4–6

⁴ When you read this, you can perceive my insight into the mystery of Christ, ⁵ which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. ⁶ This mystery is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

Colossians 1:20

²⁰ and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether on earth or in heaven, making peace by the blood of his cross.

Hebrews 13:20

²⁰ Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant,

Hebrews 8:6–13

⁶ But as it is, Christ has obtained a ministry that is as much more excellent than the old as the covenant he mediates is better, since it is enacted on better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion to look for a second. ⁸ For he finds fault with them when he says: “Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when **I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah,** ⁹ not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. For they did not continue in my covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord. ¹⁰ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹¹ And they shall not teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest. ¹² For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.” ¹³ In speaking of a new covenant, he makes the first one obsolete. And what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

Jeremiah 31:31–34

³¹ “Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when **I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah**...³³ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the LORD: **I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they shall be my people.**³⁴ And no longer shall each one teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest, declares the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”

NT Fulfillment: God’s Dwelling with Them

John 1:14

¹⁴ And the Word became flesh and **dwelt among us**, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth.

1 Corinthians 3:16–17

¹⁶ Do you not know that you are God’s temple and that **God’s Spirit dwells in you?** ¹⁷ If anyone destroys God’s temple, God will destroy him. **For God’s temple is holy, and you are that temple.**

2 Corinthians 6:16

¹⁶ What agreement has the temple of God with idols? **For we are the temple of the living God;** as God said, **“I will make my dwelling among them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.”**

Ephesians 2:19–22

¹⁹ So then you are no longer strangers and aliens, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God, ²⁰ built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus himself being the cornerstone, ²¹ in whom the whole structure, being joined together, grows into a holy temple in the Lord. ²² **In him you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God by the Spirit.**

The New Jerusalem is the New Covenant Church NOW, not in some future

Hebrews 12:22–23

²² But you have come to Mount Zion and **to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem,** and to innumerable angels in festal gathering, ²³ and **to the assembly of the firstborn** who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous made perfect,

Revelation 21:1–3

¹ Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. ² And I saw the holy city, **new Jerusalem,** coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³ And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, **“Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man. He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God.”**

The Body of Christ is the New Jerusalem

Revelation 21:9–10

⁹ Then came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues and spoke to me, saying, “Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb.” ¹⁰ And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God,

Not My People Will Be My People

Hosea 1:10–11, 2:23

¹⁰ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. And in the place where it was said to them, “You are not my people,” it shall be said to them, “Children of the living God.” ¹¹ And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be **gathered** together, and they shall appoint for themselves one head. And they shall go up from the land, for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

²³ and I will sow her for myself in the land. And I will have mercy on No Mercy, and I will say to Not My People, ‘You are my people’; and he shall say, ‘You are my God.’ ”

NT Fulfillment

1 Peter 2:9–10

⁹ But you are a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for his own possession, that you may proclaim the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvelous light. ¹⁰ Once you were not a people, but now you are God’s people; once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.

Romans 9:24–29

²⁴ even us whom he has called, not from the Jews only but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As indeed he says in Hosea, “Those who were not my people I will call ‘my people,’ and her who was not beloved I will call ‘beloved.’ ” ²⁶ “And in the very place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’ there they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’ ” ²⁷ And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: “Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved, ²⁸ for the Lord will carry out his sentence upon the earth fully and without delay.” ²⁹ And as Isaiah predicted, “If the Lord of hosts had not left us offspring, we would have been like Sodom and become like Gomorrah.”

Messiah reigns over Jacob

Genesis 49:1, 10

¹ Then Jacob called his sons and said, “Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you what shall happen to you in days to come.

¹⁰ The scepter shall not depart from Judah, nor the ruler’s staff from between his feet, until tribute comes to him; [Until Shiloh comes] and to him shall be the obedience of the peoples.

Isaiah 49:6–8

⁶ he says: “It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved of Israel; I will make you as a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth.” ⁷ Thus says the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel and his Holy One, to one deeply despised, abhorred by the nation, the servant of rulers: “Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall prostrate themselves; because of the LORD, who is faithful, the Holy One of Israel, who has chosen you.” ⁸ **[Restoration]** Thus says the LORD: “In a time of favor I have answered you; in a day of salvation I have helped you; I will keep you and give you as a covenant to the people, to establish the land, to apportion the desolate heritages,

NT Fulfillment

Luke 1:32–33

³² He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, ³³ and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end.”

Isaiah 9:6–7

⁶ For to us a child is born, to us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder, and his name shall be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. ⁷ Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.

Acts 2:30–33

³⁰ Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that he would set one of his descendants on his throne, ³¹ **he foresaw and spoke about the resurrection of the Christ**, that he was not abandoned to Hades, nor did his flesh see corruption. ³² This Jesus God raised up, and of that we all are witnesses. ³³ **Being therefore exalted at the right hand of God**, and having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, he has poured out this that you yourselves are seeing and hearing.

Luke 2:30–32

³⁰ for my eyes have seen your salvation ³¹ that you have prepared in the presence of all peoples, ³² a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel.”

Acts 13:46–47

⁴⁶ And Paul and Barnabas spoke out boldly, saying, “It was necessary that the word of God be spoken first to you. Since you thrust it aside and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we are turning to the Gentiles. ⁴⁷ For so the Lord has commanded us, saying, “‘I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.’”

The Gathering of the Shepherd

Isaiah 40:3–5, 10–11

³ A voice cries: “In the wilderness prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ Every valley shall be lifted up, and every mountain and hill be made low; the uneven ground shall become level, and the rough places a plain. ⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken.”...

¹⁰ Behold, the Lord GOD comes with might, and his arm rules for him; behold, his reward is with him, and his recompense before him. ¹¹ He will tend his flock like a shepherd; he will **gather** the lambs in his arms; he will carry them in his bosom, and gently lead those that are with young. **This entire chapter is a chapter about the FIRST coming of Christ, his incarnation, not the second coming. Read John the Baptist at the beginning, “A voice crying in the wilderness.”**

Jeremiah 31:10, 15–17

¹⁰ “Hear the word of the LORD, O nations, and declare it in the coastlands far away; say, ‘He who scattered Israel will **gather** him, and will keep him as a shepherd keeps his flock.’

¹⁵ Thus says the LORD: “A voice is heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping. Rachel is weeping for her children; she refuses to be comforted for her children, because they are no more.” ¹⁶ Thus says the LORD: “Keep your voice from weeping, and your eyes from tears, for there is a reward for your work, declares the LORD, and they shall come back from the land of the enemy. ¹⁷ There is hope for your future, declares the LORD, and your children shall come back to their own country.

Jeremiah 31:33–34

³³ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the LORD: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ³⁴ And no longer shall each one teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest, declares the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”

Ezekiel 34:11–13, 23–24

¹¹ “For thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I, I myself will search for my sheep and will seek them out. ¹² As a shepherd seeks out his flock when he is among his sheep that have been scattered, so will I seek out my sheep, and I will rescue them from all places where they have been scattered on a day of clouds and thick darkness. ¹³ And I will bring them out from the peoples and **gather** them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land. And I will feed them on the mountains of Israel, by the ravines, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

²³ And I will set up over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he shall feed them: he shall feed them and be their shepherd. ²⁴ And I, the LORD, will be their God, and my servant David shall be prince among them. I am the LORD; I have spoken.

NT Fulfillment: 1 Shepherd 2 Flocks

John 10:11–17

¹¹ I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. ¹² He who is a hired hand and not a shepherd, who does not own the sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees, and the wolf snatches them and scatters them. ¹³ He flees because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep. ¹⁴ I am the good shepherd. I know my own and my own know me, ¹⁵ just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the

sheep. ¹⁶ **And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.** ¹⁷ For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life that I may take it up again.

Ephesians 2:13–16

¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, who has made us both one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility ¹⁵ by abolishing the law of commandments expressed in ordinances, that he might create in himself one new man in place of the two, so making peace, ¹⁶ and might reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby killing the hostility.

Ephesians 3:4–6

⁴ When you read this, you can perceive my insight into the mystery of Christ, ⁵ which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. ⁶ This mystery is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

Colossians 1:26–27

²⁶ the mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to his saints. ²⁷ To them God chose to make known how great among the Gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Matthew 16:27–28

²⁷ For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to what he has done. ²⁸ Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.”

Two Sheep of One Fold (Gentiles with Jews)

Micah 2:12–13

¹² I will surely assemble all of you, O Jacob; I will gather the remnant of Israel; I will set them together like sheep in a fold, like a flock in its pasture, a noisy multitude of men. ¹³ He who opens the breach goes up before them; they break through and pass the gate, going out by it. Their king passes on before them, the LORD at their head.

Zechariah 2:6–11

⁶ For I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens, declares the LORD... for behold, I come and I will dwell in your midst, declares the LORD. ¹¹ And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people. And I will dwell in your midst...

Zechariah 3:8–9

⁸ ...behold, I will bring my servant the Branch. ⁹ ...and I will remove the iniquity of this land in a single day.

Isaiah 49:6

⁶ he says: “It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved (remnant) of Israel; I will make you as a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth.”

FULFILLED:

Luke 2:30–32

[Simeon of Jesus]: ³⁰ for my eyes have seen your salvation ³¹ that you have prepared in the presence of all peoples, ³² a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel.”

NT Fulfillment: 2 Sheep, 1 Fold

John 10:14–16

¹⁴ I am the good shepherd. I know my own and my own know me, ¹⁵ just as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep. ¹⁶ And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.

Ephesians 2:13–16

¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near by the blood of Christ. ¹⁴ For he himself is our peace, who has made us both one and has broken down in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility ¹⁵ by abolishing the law of commandments expressed in ordinances, that he might create in himself one new man in place of the two, so making peace, ¹⁶ and might reconcile us both to God in one body through the cross, thereby killing the hostility. Ephesians 3:4–6

⁴ When you read this, you can perceive my insight into the mystery of Christ, ⁵ which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit. ⁶ This mystery is that the Gentiles are fellow heirs, members of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel.

Colossians 1:26–27

²⁶ the mystery hidden for ages and generations but now revealed to his saints. ²⁷ To them God chose to make known how great among the Gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Gentiles & the Regathering

Jeremiah 31:27

²⁷ “Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and the seed of beast.

Isaiah 49:6

⁶ he says: “It is too light a thing that you should be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob and to bring back the preserved (remnant) of Israel; I will make you as a light for the nations, that my salvation may reach to the end of the earth.”

FULFILLED:

Luke 2:30–32

[Simeon of Jesus]: ³⁰ for my eyes have seen your salvation ³¹ that you have prepared in the presence of all peoples, ³² a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel.”

Zechariah 2:6–11

⁶ For I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens, declares the LORD... for behold, I come and I will dwell in your midst, declares the LORD. ¹¹ And many nations shall join themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people. And I will dwell in your midst...

Hosea 1:10–11, 2:23

¹⁰ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. And in the place where it was said to them, “You are not my people,” it shall be said to them, “Children of the living God.” ¹¹ And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint for themselves one head. And they shall go up from the land, for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

²³ and I will sow her for myself in the land. And I will have mercy on No Mercy, and I will say to Not My People, ‘You are my people’; and he shall say, ‘You are my God.’ ”

Romans 9:24–29

²⁴ even us whom he has called, not from the Jews only but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As indeed he says in Hosea, “Those who were not my people I will call ‘my people,’ and her who was not beloved I will call ‘beloved.’ ” ²⁶ “And in the very place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’ there they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’ ” ²⁷ And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: “Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved, ²⁸ for the Lord will carry out his sentence upon the earth fully and without delay.” ²⁹ And as Isaiah predicted, “If the Lord of hosts had not left us offspring, we would have been like Sodom and become like Gomorrah.”

NT Fulfillment: My Law in Their Hearts = New Covenant

Hebrews 8:6–13

⁶ But as it is, Christ has obtained a ministry that is as much more excellent than the old as the covenant he mediates is better, since it is enacted on better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion to look for a second. ⁸ For he finds fault with them when he says: “Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, ⁹ not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. For they did not continue in my covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord. ¹⁰ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹¹ And they shall not teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest. ¹² For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.” ¹³ In speaking of a new covenant, he makes the first one obsolete. And what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

Look at the Ramah verse, which was fulfilled in FIRST coming of Christ, not the second coming. This happened when Messiah came the first time.

From the Four Corners

Isaiah 43:5–7

⁵ Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your offspring from the east, and from the west I will gather you. ⁶ I will say to the north, Give up, and to the south, Do not withhold; bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the end of the earth, ⁷ everyone who is called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made.”

Isaiah 11:1–2, 10–12

¹ There shall come forth a shoot from the stump of Jesse, and a branch from his roots shall bear fruit. ² And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD.

¹⁰ In that day the root of Jesse, who shall stand as a signal for the peoples—of him shall the nations inquire, and his resting place shall be glorious. ¹¹ In that day the Lord will extend his hand yet a second time to recover the remnant that remains of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. ¹² He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and gather the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

NT Fulfillment

Matthew 8:11–12

¹¹ I tell you, many will come from east and west and recline at table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, ¹² while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Luke 13:27–29

²⁷ But he will say, ‘I tell you, I do not know where you come from. Depart from me, all you workers of evil!’ ²⁸ In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God but you yourselves cast out. ²⁹ And people will come from east and west, and from north and south, and recline at table in the kingdom of God.

Matthew 24:30–31

³⁰ Then will appear in heaven the sign of the Son of Man, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ³¹ And he will send out his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

Remnant Saved, Rest of Nation Destroyed

Isaiah 65:8–16

⁸ Thus says the LORD: “As the new wine is found in the cluster, and they say, ‘Do not destroy it, for there is a blessing in it,’ so I will do for my servants’ sake, and not destroy them all. ⁹ I will bring forth offspring from Jacob, and from Judah possessors of my mountains; my chosen shall possess it, and my servants shall dwell there. ¹⁰ Sharon shall become a pasture for flocks, and the Valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down, for my people who have sought me. ¹¹ But you who forsake the LORD, who forget my holy mountain, who set a table for Fortune and fill cups of mixed wine for Destiny, ¹² I will destine you to the sword, and all of you shall bow down to the slaughter, because, when I called, you did not answer; when I spoke, you did not listen, but you did what was evil in my eyes and chose what I did not delight in.” ¹³ Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: “Behold, my servants shall eat, but you shall be hungry; behold, my servants shall drink, but you shall be thirsty; behold, my servants shall rejoice, but you shall be put to shame; ¹⁴ behold, my servants shall sing for gladness of heart, but you shall cry out for pain of heart and shall wail for breaking of spirit. ¹⁵ You shall leave your name to my chosen for a curse, and the Lord GOD will put you to death, but his servants he will call by another name, ¹⁶ so that he who blesses himself in the land shall bless himself by the God of truth, and he who takes an oath in the land shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten and are hidden from my eyes.

NT Fulfillment

The destruction of the holy city and temple in AD 70 was God’s final divorce and casting out of the apostate nation of Israel that rejected him, while at the same time, saving those of the Remnant who loved him and incorporation of the Gentiles. That WAS the marriage supper of the Lamb.

Matthew 8:11–12

¹¹ I tell you, many will come from east and west and recline at table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven, ¹² while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Galatians 4:28–30

²⁸ Now you, brothers, like Isaac, are children of promise. ²⁹ But just as at that time he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so also it is now. ³⁰ But what does the Scripture say? “Cast out the slave woman and her son, for the son of the slave woman shall not inherit with the son of the free woman.”

Luke 13:25–30

²⁵ When once the master of the house has risen and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and to knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, open to us,’ then he will answer you, ‘I do not know where you come from.’ ²⁶ Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets.’ ²⁷ But he will say, ‘I tell you, I do not know where you come from. Depart from me, all you workers of evil!’ ²⁸ In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God but you yourselves cast out. ²⁹ And people will come from east and west, and from north and south, and recline at table in the kingdom of God. ³⁰ And behold, some are last who will be first, and some are first who will be last.”

Revelation 14:14–20

¹⁴ Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and seated on the cloud one like a son of man, with a golden crown on his head, and a sharp sickle in his hand. ¹⁵ And another angel came out of the temple, calling with a loud voice to him who sat on the cloud, “Put in your sickle, and reap, for the hour to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is fully ripe.” ¹⁶ So he who sat on the cloud swung his sickle across the earth, and the earth was reaped. ¹⁷ Then another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he too had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸ And another angel came out from the altar, the angel who has authority over the fire, and he called with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, “Put in your sickle and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, for its grapes are ripe.” ¹⁹ So the angel swung his sickle across the earth and gathered the grape harvest of the earth and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. ²⁰ And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood flowed from the winepress, as high as a horse’s bridle, for 1,600 stadia.

Latter Days Remnant Gathered

Micah 4:1–2, 6–7

¹ It shall come to pass in the latter days that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established as the highest of the mountains, and it shall be lifted up above the hills; and peoples shall flow to it, ² and many nations shall come, and say: “Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, that he may teach us his ways and that we may walk in his paths.” For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

⁶ In that day, declares the LORD, I will assemble the lame and **gather** those who have been driven away and those whom I have afflicted; ⁷ and the lame I will make the **remnant**, and those who were cast off, a strong nation; and the LORD will reign over them in Mount Zion from this time forth and forevermore.

Micah 2:12–13

¹² I will surely assemble all of you, O Jacob; I will **gather** the **remnant** of Israel; I will set them together like sheep in a fold, like a flock in its pasture, a noisy multitude of men. ¹³ He who opens the breach goes up before them; they break through and pass the gate, going out by it. Their king passes on before them, the LORD at their head.

Isaiah 11:1–2, 10–12

¹ There shall come forth a shoot from the stump of Jesse, and a branch from his roots shall bear fruit. ² And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the Spirit of wisdom and understanding, the Spirit of counsel and might, the Spirit of knowledge and the fear of the LORD.

¹⁰ In that day the root of Jesse, who shall stand as a signal for the peoples—of him shall the nations inquire, and his resting place shall be glorious. ¹¹ In that day the Lord will extend his hand yet a second time to recover the **remnant** that remains of his people, from Assyria, from Egypt, from Pathros, from Cush, from Elam, from Shinar, from Hamath, and from the coastlands of the sea. ¹² He will raise a signal for the nations and will assemble the banished of Israel, and **gather** the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

Amos 9:9–15

⁹ “For behold, I will command, and shake the house of Israel among all the nations as one shakes with a sieve, but no pebble shall fall to the earth. ¹⁰ All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, who say, ‘Disaster shall not overtake or meet us.’ ¹¹ “In that day I will raise up the booth of David that is fallen and repair its breaches, and raise up its ruins and rebuild it as in the days of old, ¹² that they may possess the **remnant of Edom** and all the nations who are called by my name

NT Fulfillment: Gathering

John 11:49–52

⁴⁹ But one of them, Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, said to them, “You know nothing at all. ⁵⁰ Nor do you understand that it is better for you that one man should die for the people, not that the whole nation should perish.” ⁵¹ He did not say this of his own accord, but being high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, ⁵² and not for the nation only, but also to **gather** into one the children of God who are scattered abroad.

Romans 11:4–7

⁴ But what is God’s reply to him? “I have kept for myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal.” ⁵ So too at the present time there is a **remnant**, chosen by grace. ⁶ But if it is by grace, it is no longer on the basis of works; otherwise grace would no longer be grace. ⁷ What then? Israel failed to obtain what it was seeking. The elect obtained it, but the rest were hardened,

Romans 9:25–27

²³ in order to make known the riches of his glory for vessels of mercy, which he has prepared beforehand for glory — ²⁴ even us whom he has called, not from the Jews only but also from the Gentiles? ²⁵ As indeed he says in Hosea, “Those who were not my people I will call ‘my people,’ and her who was not beloved I will call ‘beloved.’” ²⁶ “And in the very place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’ there they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’” ²⁷ And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel: “Though the number of the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved,

2 Thessalonians 2:1–9

¹ Now concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being **gathered** together to him, ... For that day will not come, unless the rebellion comes first, and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction... ⁶ And you know what is restraining him now so that he may be revealed in his time. ⁷ For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work. Only he who now restrains it will do so until he is out of the way. ⁸ And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will kill with the breath of his mouth and bring to nothing by the appearance of his coming.

Acts 15:13–19

¹³ After they finished speaking, James replied, “Brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴ Simeon has related how God first visited the Gentiles, to take from them a people for his name. ¹⁵ And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written, ¹⁶ “ ‘After this I will return, and I will rebuild the tent of David that has fallen; I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it, ¹⁷ that the **remnant** of

mankind may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles who are called by my name, says the Lord, who makes these things ¹⁸ known from of old.’ ¹⁹ Therefore my judgment is that we should not trouble those of the Gentiles who turn to God,

New Covenant / New Spirit / New Heart

Ezekiel 36:25-28

I will take you from the nations and **gather you from all the countries** and bring you into your own land. ²⁵ I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you shall be clean from all your uncleannesses, and from all your idols I will cleanse you. ²⁶ And I will give you a new heart, and a new spirit I will put within you. And **I will remove the heart of stone from your flesh and give you a heart of flesh.** ²⁷ And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes and be careful to obey my rules. ²⁸ You shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and you shall be my people, and I will be your God.

Jeremiah 31:31–34

³¹ “Behold, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and the house of Judah...³³ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the LORD: I will put my law within them, and I will write it on their hearts. And I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ³⁴ And no longer shall each one teach his neighbor and each his brother, saying, ‘Know the LORD,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest, declares the LORD. For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.”

NT Fulfillment: sprinkled clean

Hebrews 10:19–22

¹⁹ Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰ by the new and living way that he opened for us through the curtain, that is, through his flesh, ²¹ and since we have a great priest over the house of God, ²² let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience

NT Fulfillment: New heart of flesh vs. stone

2 Corinthians 3:3

³ And you show that you are a letter from Christ delivered by us, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts.

NT Fulfillment: Put My Law in Their Heart

Hebrews 8:6–13

⁶ But as it is, Christ has obtained a ministry that is as much more excellent than the old as the covenant he mediates is better, since it is enacted on better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion to look for a second. ⁸ For he finds fault with them when he says: “Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, ⁹ not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of

Egypt. For they did not continue in my covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord. ¹⁰ For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. ¹¹ And they shall not teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest. ¹² For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more.” ¹³ In speaking of a new covenant, he makes the first one obsolete. And what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away.

Hebrews 10:12–18

¹² But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God, ¹³ waiting from that time until his enemies should be made a footstool for his feet. ¹⁴ For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified. ¹⁵ And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after saying, ¹⁶ “This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws on their hearts, and write them on their minds,” ¹⁷ then he adds, “I will remember their sins and their lawless deeds no more.” ¹⁸ Where there is forgiveness of these, there is no longer any offering for sin.

24:32 – Fig Tree, Near, Israel

Matthew 24:32 “Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near [“at hand”]; 33 even so you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He [“it”] is near, {right} at the door. 34 “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place. [At the beginning of the chapter as well: 36 “Truly I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation.]

FULFILLMENT:

Near

“Near” means “near” literally to Jesus’ contemporaries, not thousands of years later. Since It has been established above [in verse 30] that “the Coming of the Lord” is often a reference to God coming in judgement when any city or culture is destroyed, then the Lord’s coming being “near” is not his Second COMing, but his coming in judgement on jerusalem.

Luke’s version of this same sermon

Luke 21:29 Then He told them a parable: “Behold the fig tree and all the trees; 30 as soon as they put forth leaves, you see it and know for yourselves that summer is now near. 31 “So you also, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near.

Phil 4:5 Let your forbearing {spirit} be known to all men. The Lord is near.

Heb 10:25 not forsaking our own assembling together, as is the habit of some, but encouraging {one another} ; and all the more, as you see the day drawing near.

Heb 10:36 For you have need of endurance, so that when you have done the will of God, you may receive what was promised. 37 FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE, HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME, AND WILL NOT DELAY.

1Cor 16:22 If anyone does not love the Lord, let him be accursed. Maranatha [the Lord Comes!].

James 5:7 Be patient, therefore, brethren, until the coming of the Lord. Behold, the farmer waits for the precious produce of the soil, being patient about it, until it gets the early and late rains. 8 You too be patient; strengthen your hearts, for the coming of the Lord is at hand. 9 Do not complain, brethren, against one another, that you yourselves may not be judged; behold, the Judge is standing right at the door. [same phrase used in Matthew 24:33]

1Pet. 4:7 The end of all things is at hand; therefore, be of sound judgment and sober {spirit} for the purpose of prayer. ..

1Peter 4:17 For it is time for judgment to begin with the household of God; and if it begins with us first, what will be the outcome for those who do not obey the gospel of God?

Rev. 1:1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must shortly take place;...3 Blessed is he who reads and those who hear the words of the prophecy, and heed the things which are written in it; for the time is near. ...19 “Write therefore the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall take place after these things. ...2:16 ‘Repent therefore; or else I am coming to you quickly,3:10 I also will keep you from the hour of testing, that {hour} which is about to come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell upon the earth. 11 ‘I am coming quickly;... 22:6 ...I to show to His bond-servants the things which must shortly take place. 7 “And behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed is he who heeds the words of the prophecy of this book.”...10 “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. ...12 “Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward {is} with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done....20 He who testifies to these things says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

Matthew 10:22 “And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. 23 “But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you shall not finish {going through} the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man comes.

Rom 16:20 And the God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

Rom 13:12 The night is almost gone, and the day is at hand.

Malachi 5 “Behold, I am going to send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the LORD.

Matthew 17:10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, “Why then do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?” 11 And He answered and said, “Elijah is coming and will restore all things; 12 but I say to you, that Elijah already came, and they did not recognize him, but did to him whatever they wished. So also the Son of Man is going to suffer at their hands.” 13 Then the disciples understood that He had spoken to them about John the Baptist.

“Near” elsewhere in the New Testament really means, “near” not thousands of years from Near

Matt 26:18 [Jesus said:] “My time is at hand [“near”] ; I {am to} keep the Passover at your house with My disciples.””

Matt 26:45 Then He came to the disciples, and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Behold, the hour is at hand [near] and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

John 2:13 And the Passover of the Jews was at hand [near], and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

John 6:4 Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand [near].

John 11:55 Now the Passover of the Jews was at hand [near].

John 7:2 Now the feast of the Jews, the Feast of Booths, was at hand [near].

Luke 21:30 as soon as they put forth {leaves,} you see it and know for yourselves that summer is now near. 31 “Even so you, too, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near.

Matt. 3:1 Now in those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, saying, 2 “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Matt. 4:17 From that time Jesus began to preach and say, “Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Matt 10:7 “And as you go, preach, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’

Matt 12:28 “But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. SO AT HAND [“NEAR”] MEANS TRULY AT HAND OR UPON US.

Hebr. 8:13 When He said, “A new {covenant} ,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready [near] to disappear.

“QUICKLY” elsewhere in the New Testament always means literally, “quickly” from the perspective of those who to whom it was written, not “quickly” thousands of years from now from God’s perspective

JOHN 11:29 And when she heard it, she arose quickly, and was coming to Him.

John 11:30 when they saw that Mary rose up quickly and went out,

JOHN 13:27 Jesus therefore said to him, “What you do, do quickly.”

Matt 5:25 “Make friends quickly with your opponent at law while you are with him on the way,

Matt 28:7 “And go quickly and tell His disciples that He has risen from the dead;...8 And they departed quickly from the tomb

Mark 16: 8 And they went out and fled [quickly] from the tomb,

ALSO THE OLD TESTAMENT

Gen 41:32 “Now as for the repeating of the dream to Pharaoh twice, {it means} that the matter is determined by God, and God will quickly bring it about.

WHEN GOD SAYS HE IS TO JUDGE “SHORTLY” HE REALLY DOES IT SHORTLY, NOT THOUSANDS OF YEARS FROM SHORTLY. And the people were judged for thinking that “shortly” was far off and not “shortly”

Ezekial Prophecies About The First Destruction Of The Temple And Jerusalem [Similar In Context To The Destruction In 70 Ad]

Ezek 7:8 ‘Now I will shortly pour out My wrath on you (Israel), and spend My anger against you, judge you according to your ways, and bring on you all your abominations.

Ezek. 12:21 Then the word of the LORD came to me saying, 22 “Son of man, what is this proverb you {people} have concerning the land of Israel, saying, ‘The days are long and every vision fails’? 23 “Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “I will make this proverb cease so that they will no longer use it as a proverb in Israel.” But tell them, “The days draw near as well as the fulfillment of every vision. ...Ezek. 12:26 Furthermore, the word of the LORD came to me saying, 27 “Son of man, behold, the house of Israel is saying, ‘The vision that he sees is for many years {from now,} and he prophesies of times far off.’ 28 “Therefore say to them, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “None of My words will be delayed any longer. Whatever word I speak will be performed,”’” declares the Lord GOD.

ISAIAH PROPHECIES THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ASSYRIANS “SOON”

Isaiah 18: 4 For thus the LORD has told me, “I will look from My dwelling place quietly Like dazzling heat in the sunshine, Like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.” 5 For before the harvest, as soon as the bud blossoms And the flower becomes a ripening grape, Then He will cut off the sprigs with pruning knives And remove and cut away the spreading branches. 6 They will be left together for mountain birds of prey,
Keil and Delietzsch: The prophet is here predicting the destruction of the army of Sennacherib in his usual way, and in accordance with the actual fulfilment (Isa. 37:36).

See ADDENDUM #1 Below on “Day of the Lord” for passages that describe other “Days of the Lord” that were described as “Near” and did in fact occur “Near” to those who the words were spoken to.

Jesus’ Coming during the lives of those still alive

Matthew 10:22 “And you will be hated by all on account of My name, but it is the one who has endured to the end who will be saved. 23 “But whenever they persecute you in this city, flee to the next; for truly I say to you, you shall not finish {going through} the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man comes.

Matt 16:27 “For the Son of Man is going to come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and WILL THEN RECOMPENSE EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS DEEDS. 28 “Truly I say to you, there are some of those who are standing here who shall not taste death until they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom.”

Matthew 26:64 Jesus said to [Pilate], “You have said it {yourself} ; nevertheless I tell you, hereafter you shall see THE SON OF MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, and COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN.”

Joihn 21:21 Peter therefore seeing him said to Jesus, “Lord, and what about this man [John]?” 22 Jesus said to him, “If I want him to remain until I come, what {is that} to you? You follow Me!”

This question is more than rhetoric. Peter was crucified before AD 70 and John was still alive in AD 70.

Fig tree as Israel?

THE FIG TREE putting forth leaves IS NOT A METAPHOR FOR ISRAEL BECOMING A NATION IN THIS PASSAGE, but rather a symbol of knowing something is near

Whenever jesus explains a parable, he always explains which images are relevent to the point of the parable. Jesus’ own explanation of the parable says only that it is a parable of nearness. He does not explain that the fig tree putting forth leaves represents Israel becoming a nation in the future.

Matt. 24:32 “Now learn the parable from the fig tree: when its branch has already become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near; 33 even so you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, {right} at the door.

THE FIG TREE IS NOT USED exclusively OF ISRAEL in the old testament

JUDGES 9:8 “Once the trees went forth to anoint a king over them, and they said to the olive tree, ‘Reign over us!’ 9 “But the olive tree said to them, ‘Shall I leave my fatness with which God and men are honored, and go to wave over the trees?’ 10 “Then the trees said to the fig tree, ‘You come, reign over us!’ 11 “But the fig tree said to them, ‘Shall I leave my sweetness and my good fruit, and go to wave over the trees?’ 12 “Then the trees said to the vine, ‘You come, reign over us!’ 13 “But the vine said to them, ‘Shall I leave my new wine, which cheers God and men, and go to wave over the trees?’ 14 “Finally all the trees said to the bramble, ‘You come, reign over us!’

In The Old Testament The Fig Tree Itself Is Not Used To Symbolize Israel, But The Fruit Of The Tree

Jer. 24:4 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 5 “Thus says the LORD God of Israel, ‘Like these good figs, so I will regard as good the captives of Judah, ... for I am the LORD; and they will be My people, and I will be their God, for they will return to Me with their whole heart. ...8 ‘But like the bad figs which cannot be eaten due to rottenness —indeed, thus says the LORD —so I will abandon Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials, and the remnant of Jerusalem who remain in this land, and the ones who dwell in the land of Egypt.

Hosea 9:10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your forefathers as the earliest fruit on the fig tree in its first {season.}

The Fig tree is used as a symbol for MANY other things, so the context determines what it is symbolizing

Godly persons in general

Micah 7:1 Woe is me! For I am Like the fruit pickers and the grape gatherers. There is not a cluster of grapes to eat, {Or} a first-ripe fig {which} I crave. 2 The godly person has perished from the land,

Productivity

Hab 3:17 Though the fig tree should not blossom, And there be no fruit on the vines, {Though} the yield of the olive should fail, And the fields produce no food,

Safety and security

Zech 3:10 ‘In that day,’ declares the LORD of hosts, ‘every one of you will invite his neighbor to {sit} under {his} vine and under {his} fig tree.’”

1Kings 4:25 So Judah and Israel lived in safety, every man under his vine and his fig tree, from Dan even to Beersheba, all the days of Solomon.

ANYTHING WE INVEST OUR TIME INTO

Luke 13:6 And He {began} telling this parable: “A certain man had a fig tree which had been planted in his vineyard; and he came looking for fruit on it, and did not find any. 7 “And he said to the vineyard-keeper, ‘Behold, for three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree without finding any. Cut it down! Why does it even use up the ground?’ 8 “And he answered and said to him, ‘Let it alone, sir, for this year too, until I dig around it and put in fertilizer; 9 and if it bears fruit next year, {fine;} but if not, cut it down.’”

Rulers of a nation being dethroned

Rev 6:13 and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree casts its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind. [See explanation above on collapsing universe imagery]

Israel is likened to a bunch of different fruit bearing plants and trees -- for fruitfulness alone.

Haggai 2:18 from the day when the temple of the LORD was founded, consider: 19 ‘Is the seed still in the barn? Even including the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree, it has not borne {fruit.} Yet from this day on I will bless {you.} ’”

If the fig tree is Israel, then this passage has Jesus prophesying that Israel will never bear fruit, so Israel becoming a nation cannot be in mind in this passage

Matt. 21:18 Now in the morning, when He returned to the city, He became hungry. 19 And seeing a lone fig tree by the road, He came to it, and found nothing on it except leaves only; and He said to it, “No longer shall there ever be {any} fruit from you.” And at once the fig tree withered. 20 And seeing {this,} the disciples marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither at once?” 21 And Jesus answered and said to them, “Truly I say to you, if you have faith, and do not doubt, you shall not only do what was done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ it shall happen. 22 “And all things you ask in prayer, believing, you shall receive.”

Luke 13:6 And He {began} telling this parable: “A certain man had a fig tree which had been planted in his vineyard; and he came looking for fruit on it, and did not find any. 7 “And he said to the vineyard-keeper, ‘Behold, for three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree without finding any. Cut it down! Why does it even use up the ground?’ 8 “And he answered and said to him, ‘Let it alone, sir, for this year too, until I dig around it and put in fertilizer; 9 and if it bears fruit next year, {fine;} but if not, cut it down.’”

Luke's version of the same parable adds "all Trees" in the symbol, thus emphasizing the meaning of nearness, not the tree itself as a symbol

Luke 21:29 And He told them a parable: "Behold the fig tree and all the trees; 30 as soon as they put forth {leaves,} you see it and know for yourselves that summer is now near. 31 "Even so you, too, when you see these things happening, recognize that the kingdom of God is near.

24:39-42 - One Taken, One Left – Not Rapture

Matthew 24:39–4

³⁹ and they were unaware until the flood came and swept them all away, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. ⁴⁰ Then two men will be in the field; one will be taken and one left. ⁴¹ Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken and one left. ⁴² Therefore, stay awake, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming.

People being "taken" like the flood is not a "Rapture." The one taken is not saved, but judged. Those taken away in the flood were judged. Just like those taken away to slavery and exile in the first temple destruction.

At the first destruction of the Temple in 586 B.C.

Jeremiah 6:11–12

¹¹ Therefore I am full of the wrath of the LORD; I am weary of holding it in. "Pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the gatherings of young men, also; both husband and wife shall be taken, the elderly and the very aged. ¹² Their houses shall be turned over to others, their fields and wives together, for I will stretch out my hand against the inhabitants of the land," declares the LORD.

Led Captive into all the nations

Lev 26:31 'I will lay waste your cities as well, and will make your sanctuaries desolate; and I will not smell your soothing aromas. 32 'And I will make the land desolate so that your enemies who settle in it shall be appalled over it. 33 'You, however, I will scatter among the nations and will draw out a sword after you, as your land becomes desolate and your cities become waste.

Josephus, Wars, 6:8:2 (6.384-386)

[The Romans] left only the populace [of Jerusalem], and sold the rest of the multitude, with their wives and children, and every one of them at a very low price... (386) and indeed the number of those that were sold was immense; but of the populace above forty thousand were saved, whom Caesar let go whither every one of them pleased. ¹⁵

¹⁵ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987).

Josephus, Wars, 6:9:3 (6.420)

Now the number of those that were carried captive during this whole war was collected to be ninety-seven thousand; as was the number of those that perished during the whole siege eleven hundred thousand, (421) the greater part of whom were indeed of the same nation [with the citizens of Jerusalem], but not belonging to the city itself¹⁶

¹⁶ Flavius Josephus and William Whiston, *The Works of Josephus: Complete and Unabridged* (Peabody: Hendrickson, 1987).

Addendum 1: Day of the Lord

“DAY OF THE LORD” is also a phrase that is often associated with the Second Coming of Christ. But a careful study of Scripture shows that “DAY OF THE LORD” is a generic Old Testament reference to ANY TIME that the Lord “comes” in judgment upon a nation or culture. There have been many “DAYS OF THE LORD” in the past, and all of them described as “Near” did in fact happen “near” to those who were spoken to.

Oracle Against Edom

Obad. 15 “For the day of the LORD draws near on all the nations. As you have done, it will be done to you.

Oracles against Jerusalem and Judah (Zeph 1:14)

Zeph. 1:7 Be silent before the Lord GOD! **For the day of the LORD is near**, ...14 Near is the great day of the LORD, Near and coming very quickly; Listen, the day of the LORD! In it the warrior cries out bitterly. 15 A day of wrath is that day, A day of trouble and distress, A day of destruction and desolation, A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness, Zeph. 1:18-2:3 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. Gather yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired; Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger come upon you. Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD'S anger. These oracles are against Jerusalem and Judah (1:14).

Destruction of Jerusalem in 586 BC?

Joel 1:15 Alas for the day! **For the day of the LORD is near**, And it will come as destruction from the Almighty...Joel 2:1 Blow a trumpet in Zion, And sound an alarm on My holy mountain! Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, For the day of the LORD is coming; Surely it is near, 2 A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness. As the dawn is spread over the mountains, So there is a great and mighty people; There has never been anything like it, Nor will there be again after it To the years of many generations... 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 The sun and moon grow dark, And the stars lose their brightness. 16 And the LORD roars from Zion And utters His voice from Jerusalem, And the heavens and the earth tremble.

AMOS Prophecies Israel's Northern kingdom destruction by the Assyrians

Amos 5:18 Alas, you who are longing for **the day of the LORD**, For what purpose {will} the day of the LORD {be} to you? It {will be} darkness and not light; 19 As when a man flees from a lion, And a bear meets him, Or goes home, leans his hand against the wall, And a snake bites him. 20 {Will} not the day of the LORD {be} darkness instead of light, Even gloom with no brightness in it?

THE FALL OF BABYLON TO THE MEDES IN 539 BC:

Isaiah 13: 6 Wail, for the day of the LORD is near! It will come as destruction from the Almighty.... 9 Behold, the day of the LORD is coming, Cruel, with fury and burning anger, ...11 Thus I will punish the world for its evil, And the wicked for their iniquity; ...And the earth will be shaken from its place At the fury of the LORD of hosts In the day of His burning anger....17 Behold, I am going to stir up the Medes against them,...19 And Babylon, the beauty of kingdoms, the glory of the Chaldeans' pride, Will be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

Babylon is directly addressed (13:1, 19) and the Medes are said to be the instrument of Babylon's destruction (13:17).

The Fall of Edom

Isaiah 34:4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.. For My sword is satiated in heaven, Behold it shall descend for judgment upon Edom, ...8 For the LORD has a day of vengeance, A year of recompense for the cause of Zion. ...35:4 Behold, your God will come {with} vengeance; The recompense of God will come,

The Fall of Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar

Jer. 46:1 That which came as the word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations. 2 To Egypt,...10 For that day belongs to the Lord GOD of hosts, A day of vengeance, so as to avenge Himself on His foes; And the sword will devour and be satiated And drink its fill of their blood; For there will be a slaughter for the Lord GOD of hosts,

Also, NOTICE the following verses tie together “CLOUD” IMAGERY with “DAY OF THE LORD” Remember earlier we established that “CLOUDS” was a reference to god coming in judgement

The Fall of Prophets and Jerusalem to the Babylonians

Ezek. 13:5 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD...

This warning is made to Israel's prophets (13:1) and is an admonition against them for being false prophets (13:6-7). These prophets have predicted peace for Jerusalem (13:16). The reference to Day of the Lord is most likely here to the impending Babylonian attack on Jerusalem.

The Fall of Egypt

Ezekial 30:3

‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “Wail, ‘Alas for the day!’ 3 “For the day is near, Even the day of the LORD is near; It will be a day of clouds, A time {of doom} for the nations. 4 “And a sword will come upon Egypt,

Is. 19:1

The oracle concerning Egypt. Behold, the LORD is riding on a swift cloud, and is about to come to Egypt; (**prophecy: 721 BC. Fulfilled: 701 BC by the Ethiopian ruler, Shabaka in an alliance with the Assyrians and Sargon Isa 20**)

Old Testament prophesies a “Day of the Lord” for Israel in which God will judge Jerusalem. This “Day of the Lord” is the destruction of Jerusalem by Rome and the destruction of the Temple that Jesus spoke about.

Zeph. 1:7 Be silent before the Lord GOD! For the day of the LORD is near, ...Zeph. 1:14 Near is the great day of the LORD, Near and coming very quickly; Listen, the day of the LORD! In it the warrior cries out bitterly. 15 A day of wrath is that day, A day of trouble and distress, A day of destruction and desolation, A day of darkness and gloom, A day of clouds and thick darkness,

Zeph 1:3 ...declares the LORD. 4 “So I will stretch out My hand against Judah And against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem. For the day of the LORD is near, ...12 That I will search Jerusalem with lamps, And I will punish the men Who are stagnant in spirit, ...4 Near is the great day of the LORD, Near and coming very quickly; Listen, the day of the LORD! In it the warrior cries out bitterly. 15 A day of wrath is that day,

Malachi 4:5 “Behold, I am going to send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and terrible day of the LORD. 6 “And he will restore the hearts of the fathers to {their} children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the land with a curse.”

Luke 1:17 “And it is he [John the Baptist] who will go {as a forerunner} before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN,

Addendum 2: New Heavens and Earth

2 Peter 3:3 Know this first of all, that in the last days mockers will come with {their} mocking, following after their own lusts, 4 and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming? ... it escapes their notice that by the word of God {the} heavens existed long ago and {the} earth was formed out of water and by water, 6 through which the world at that time was destroyed, being flooded with water. 7 But the present heavens and earth by His word are being reserved for fire, kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men. 8 But do not let this one {fact} escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9 The Lord is not slow about His promise, as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing for any to perish but for all to come to repentance. 10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. 11 Since all these things are [BEING] destroyed [dissolved] in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, 12 looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, on account of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements [are being melted] with intense heat! 13 But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

This verse does not describe the final judgment but rather the destruction of the Temple in 70 AD and the old covenant order that accompanied it.

In the same way that collapsing universe imagery is used to describe God’s overthrow of kingdoms and nations [see proof on verse 29 above], so the bible speaks of creating or re-creating a “new Heavens and Earth” as a metaphor for god establishing a new kingdom or covenant. this is not necessarily a reference to the final judgement when God destroys the physical heavens and earth as we know them.

Prophecy of the New covenant as shaking of heavens and earth or creating a new heavens and earth

Haggai 2:6 “For thus says the LORD of hosts, ‘Once more in a little while, I am going to shake the heavens and the earth, the sea also and the dry land. 7 ‘And I will shake all the nations; and they will come with the wealth of all nations; and I will fill this house with glory,

Hebrew 12:26 And His voice shook the earth then, but now He has promised, saying, “YET ONCE MORE I WILL SHAKE NOT ONLY THE EARTH, BUT ALSO THE HEAVEN.” 27 And this {expression} , “Yet once more,” denotes the removing of those things which can be shaken, as of created things, in order that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. 28 Therefore, since we receive a kingdom which cannot be shaken,

Isa. 65:17 “For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth; And the former things shall not be remembered or come to mind....22 “For just as the new heavens and the new earth Which I make will endure before Me,” declares the LORD, “So your offspring and your name will endure.

Creation Of Israel (And/Or Exodus) Likened Or Linked Metaphorically To Creation Of Universe

Psalms 74:12–17

12 Yet God my King is from of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. 13 You divided the sea by your might; you broke the heads of the sea monsters on the waters. 14 You crushed the heads of Leviathan; you gave him as food for the creatures of the wilderness. 15 You split open springs and brooks; you dried up ever-flowing streams. 16 Yours is the day, yours also the night; you have established the heavenly lights and the sun. 17 You have fixed all the boundaries of the earth; you have made summer and winter.

Isaiah 51:9–10, 13–16

9 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, as in days of old, the generations of long ago. Was it not you who cut Rahab in pieces, who pierced the dragon? 10 Was it not you who dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep, who made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over?...

13 [You, Israel] have forgotten the LORD, your Maker, who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, ... 15 I am the LORD your God, who stirs up the sea so that its waves roar — the LORD of hosts is his name. 16 And I have put my words in your mouth and covered you in the shadow of my hand, establishing the heavens and laying the foundations of the earth, and saying to Zion, ‘You are my people.’ ”

Ex 15:16 All the inhabitants of Canaan have melted away. 16 “Terror and dread fall upon them; By the greatness of Thine arm they are motionless as stone; Until Thy people pass over, O LORD, Until the people pass over whom Thou hast [created] (sometimes translated “purchased” but see Ex 32:6 for same word as “create”).

Deut. 4:32–34 “Indeed, ask now concerning the former days which were before you, since the day that God created man on the earth, and inquire from one end of the heavens to the other. Has anything been done like this great thing, or has anything been heard like it? 33 “Has any people heard the voice of God speaking from the midst of the fire, as you have heard it, and survived? 34 “Or has a god tried to go to take for himself a nation from within another nation by trials, by signs and wonders and by war and by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm and by great terrors, as the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

Hosea 8:14 They will return to Egypt. For Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces; And Judah has multiplied fortified cities, But I will send a fire on its cities that it may consume its palatial dwellings.
[In context, Hosea is talking about the Maker of the community, not the Creator of the universe]

Psa. 89:34 “My covenant I will not violate, Nor will I alter the utterance of My lips. 35 “Once I have sworn by My holiness; I will not lie to David. 36 “His descendants shall endure forever, And his throne as the sun before Me. 37 “It shall be established forever like the moon, And the witness in the sky is faithful.”

Is. 43:1

But now thus says the LORD,

he who created you, O Jacob,

he who formed you, O Israel:

“Fear not, for I have redeemed you;

I have called you by name, you are mine.

2 When you pass through the waters, I will be with you;

Is. 43:16

Thus says the LORD,

who makes a way in the sea,

a path in the mighty waters,

[In pagan religions like Babylonian, creation is described as a god fighting and overcoming a dragon or sea serpent (chaos)] These below are linking creation language with the Exodus

In ancient Egyptian and Near Eastern creation myths, cult centers were regarded as places of creation and had hills to reflect the hills rising out of the waters in creation, and a river flowed out of the mountain

Thebes as the place of Creation [Ancient Near Eastern Texts, pg 8]

Thebes is normal beyond every city. The water and land were in her from the first times. Then sand came to delimit the fields and to create her ground on the hill, thus earth came into being.

Creation by Atum [Ancient Near Eastern Texts pg 3]

O Atum-Kheprer, thou wast on high on the primeval hill; thou didst arise as the ben-bird of the ben-stone in the Ben-House in Heliopolis.

Psa. 48:1 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, In the city of our God, His holy mountain. 2 Beautiful in elevation, the joy of the whole earth, Is Mount Zion in the far north, The city of the great King. 3 God, in her palaces, Has made Himself known as a stronghold.

Obad. 16 “Because just as you drank on My holy mountain, All the nations will drink continually. They will drink and swallow, And become as if they had never existed.

The Temple is a reflection of the heavens and the earth, the center of the cosmos, itself a microcosm of the macrocosm

Psa. 78:69 And He built His sanctuary like the heights, Like the earth which He has founded forever.

Heavens and earth are covenantal witnesses

Deuteronomy 32:1

¹ “Give ear, O heavens, and I will speak, and let the earth hear the words of my mouth.

In the Old testament, God re-created the heavens and earth metaphorically when He made the old covenant with Moses after passing through the red sea

Isa. 51:14 “The exile [From Egypt] will soon be set free, ... 15 “For I am the LORD your God, who stirs up the sea {parting the Red Sea} and its waves roar (the LORD of hosts is His name). 16 “And I have put My words in your mouth [gave the law to Moses], and have covered you with the shadow of My hand, to establish the heavens, to found the earth, and to say to Zion, ‘You are My people. [When he formed them in the wilderness]’”

Spirit Of God Hovering Over A Waste Or Void During The Exodus

Deut 32:10 “He found him in a desert land, And in the howling waste of a wilderness; He encircled [hovered over] him, He cared for him, same language as in Genesis 1 creation: THE ONLY TWO PLACES THESE WORDS ARE USED: HOVERING & WASTE WILDERNESS.

Gen 1:2 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth....And the earth was formless and void and darkness was over the surface of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving [hovering] over the surface of the waters.

God separating the light from the darkness during the exodus

Exodus 14:20 So it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud along with the darkness, yet it gave light at night.

Gen 1:4 and God separated the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light day, and the darkness He called night

God separating the Waters from the dry land

Exod. 14:21 Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD swept the sea {back} by a strong east wind all night, and turned the sea into dry land, so the waters were divided.²⁹ But the sons of Israel walked on dry land through the midst of the sea, and the waters were like a wall to them on their right hand and on their left.

Gen. 1:9 Then God said, “Let the waters below the heavens be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appear”; and it was so.

Ex. 15:8

At the blast of your nostrils the waters piled up;
the floods stood up in a heap;
the deeps congealed in the heart of the sea.

Ex. 15:16

Terror and dread fall upon them;
because of the greatness of your arm, they are still as a stone,
till your people, O LORD, pass by,
till the people pass by whom you have purchased.
17 You will bring them in and plant them on your own mountain,
the place, O LORD, which you have made for your abode,
the sanctuary, O Lord, which your hands have established.

God was “decreating” when he sent the plagues:

(“Ancient Egypt and the OT” by Currin, pg 115) Reversing creation and plunging it back into chaos.

WHEN GOD DESTROYED THE TEMPLE FIRST IN 587 BC He started over creating the Heavens and earth

Jer. 4:23 I looked on the earth, and behold, {it was} formless and void; And to the heavens, and they had no light. ...27 For thus says the LORD, “The whole land shall be a desolation, Yet I will not execute a complete destruction. 28 “For this the earth shall mourn, And the heavens above be dark, ...30 And you, O desolate one, what will you do?

Lev. 26:14 ‘But if you do not obey Me and do not carry out all these commandments, ... then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. 19 ‘And I will also break down your pride of power; I will also make your Heaven like iron and your earth like bronze.

Destruction Of Babylon By The Medes In 539 Bc Was A Destruction Of Heavens And Earth

Isa. 13:1 The oracle concerning Babylon ...The LORD of hosts is mustering the army for battle. 5 They are coming from a far country From the farthest heavens, The LORD and His instruments of indignation, To destroy the whole earth. ...9 Behold, the day of the LORD is coming, Cruel, with fury and burning anger, To make the land [earth]a desolation; And He will exterminate its sinners from it. 10 For the stars of heaven and their constellations Will not flash forth their light; The sun will be dark when it rises, And the moon will not shed its light. 11 Thus I will punish the world for its evil,¹³ Therefore I shall make the heavens tremble, And the earth will be shaken from its place At the fury of the LORD of hosts In the day of His burning anger....¹⁷ Behold, I am going to stir up the Medes against them,...¹⁹ And Babylon, the beauty of kingdoms, the glory of the Chaldeans’ pride, Will be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

The Fall Of Edom Described As The Heavens And Earth Being Destroyed

Isa. 34:1 Draw near, O nations, to hear; and listen, O peoples! Let the earth and all it contains hear, and the world and all that springs from it. 2 For the LORD’S indignation is against all the nations, 4 And all the host of heaven will wear away, And the sky will be rolled up like a scroll; All their hosts will also wither away As a leaf withers from the vine, Or as {one} withers from the fig tree. 5 For My sword is satiated in heaven, Behold it shall descend for judgment upon Edom, ...⁸ For the LORD has a day of vengeance, A year of recompense for the cause of Zion. 9 And its streams shall be turned into pitch, And its loose earth into brimstone, And its land shall become burning pitch.

The Destruction And Captivity Of Israel By Nebuchednezzar And His Invasion

Isa. 24:1 Behold, the LORD lays the earth waste, devastates it, distorts its surface, and scatters its inhabitants...³ The earth will be completely laid waste and completely despoiled, for the LORD has spoken this word. 4 The earth mourns {and} withers, the world fades {and} withers, the exalted of the people of the earth fade away. 5 The earth is also polluted by its inhabitants, for they transgressed laws, violated statutes, broke the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore, a curse devours the earth, and those who live in it are held guilty. Therefore, the inhabitants of the

earth are burned, and few men are left....¹⁹ The earth is broken asunder, The earth is split through, The earth is shaken violently. ²⁰ The earth reels to and fro like a drunkard, And it totters like a shack, For its transgression is heavy upon it, And it will fall, never to rise again. ²¹ So it will happen in that day, That the LORD will punish the host of heaven, on high, And the kings of the earth, on earth....²³ Then the moon will be abashed and the sun ashamed, ...^{26:9} For when the earth experiences Thy judgments The inhabitants of the world learn righteousness....

²Peter 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up. ¹¹ Since all these things are [BEING] destroyed [dissolved] in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness, ¹² looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, on account of which the heavens will be destroyed [dissolved] by burning, and the elements [are being melted] with intense heat! ¹³ But according to His promise we are looking for new heavens and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells.

THE ELEMENTS BEING Burned is a metaphoric reference to the “old Covenant order” being destroyed by God’s purging flames.

The Design of the temple was a representation of the heavens and earth

Josephus, *Ant.* (3.6.4.123) However, this proportion of the measures of the tabernacle proved to be an imitation of the system of the world: for that third part thereof which was within the four pillars, to which the priests were not admitted, is, as it were, a Heaven peculiar to God; but the space of the twenty cubits, is, as it were, sea and land, on which men live, and so this part is peculiar to the priests only:

(3.7.7.180) for if anyone do but consider the fabric of the tabernacle, and take a view of the garments of the high priest, and of those vessels which we make use of in our sacred ministration, he will find that our legislator was a divine man, and that we are unjustly reproached by others: for if anyone do without prejudice, and with judgment, look upon these things, he will find they were every one made in way of imitation and representation of the universe. ¹⁸¹ (3.7.7.181) When Moses distinguished the tabernacle into three parts,³ and allowed two of them to the priests, as a place accessible and common, he denoted the land and the sea, these being of general access to all; but he set apart the third division for God, because heaven is inaccessible to men. ¹⁸² (3.7.7.182) And when he ordered twelve loaves to be set on the table, he denoted the year, as distinguished into so many months. By branching out the candlestick into seventy parts, he secretly intimated the Decani, or seventy divisions of the planets; and as to the seven lamps upon the candlesticks, they referred to the course of the planets, of which that is the number. ¹⁸³ (3.7.7.183) The vails, too, which were composed of four things, they declared the four elements; for the fine linen was proper to signify the earth, because the flax grows out of the earth; the purple signified the sea, because that color is dyed by the blood of a sea shell fish; the blue is fit to signify the air; and the scarlet will naturally be an indication of fire. ¹⁸⁴ (3.7.7.184) Now the vestment of the high priest being made of linen, signified the earth; the blue denoted the sky, being like lightning in its pomegranates, and in the noise of the bells resembling thunder. And for the ephod, it showed that God had made the

universe of four [elements]; and as for the gold interwoven, I suppose it related to the splendor by which all things are enlightened. 185 (3.7.7.185) He also appointed the breastplate to be placed in the middle of the ephod, to resemble the earth, for that has the very middle place of the world. And the girdle which encompassed the high priest round, signified the ocean, for that goes round about and includes the universe. Each of the sardonyxes declare to us the sun and the moon; those, I mean, that were in the nature of buttons on the high priest's shoulders. 186 (3.7.7.186) And for the twelve stones, whether we understand by them the months, or whether we understand the like number of the signs of that circle which the Greeks call the Zodiac, we shall not be mistaken in their meaning. And for the mitre, which was of a blue color, it seems to me to mean heaven; 187 (3.7.7.187) for how otherwise could the name of God be inscribed upon it?

The present passive middle participle used of the elements “dissolving” is an indication that the “dissolving” was already in process at the time of his writing.

Hebr. 8:13 When He said, “A new {covenant} ,” He has made the first obsolete. But whatever is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to disappear.

2Corinthians 3:6 who also made us adequate {as} servants of a new covenant, not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. 7 But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading {as} it was, 8 how shall the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? 9 For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory. 10 For indeed what had glory, in this case has no glory on account of the glory that surpasses {it.} 11 For if that which fades away {was} with glory, much more that which remains {is} in glory.

The greek word for “elements” [stoicheia] is always used in the new testament for the “elementary ethical system” of the Old Covenant order, not for the physical elements of the physical universe.

Gal 4:3 So also we, while we were children, were held in bondage under the elemental things [stoicheia] of the world. 4 But when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the Law, 5 in order that He might redeem those who were under the Law...9 But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how is it that you turn back again to the weak and worthless elemental things [stoicheia] , to which you desire to be enslaved all over again? 10 You observe days and months and seasons and years.

Col. 2:8 See to it that no one takes you captive through philosophy and empty deception, according to the tradition of men, according to the elementary principles [stoicheia] of the world, rather than according to Christ... 20 If you have died with Christ to the elementary principles [stoicheia] of the world, why, as if you were living in the world, do you submit yourself to decrees, such as, 21 “Do not handle, do not taste, do not touch!” 22 (which all {refer} {to} things destined to perish with the using)—in accordance with the commandments and teachings of men?

Heb 5:12 you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles [stoicheia] of the oracles of God,

“Oracles of God’ is the Old Covenant law: Rom. 3:1 Then what advantage has the Jew? Or what is the benefit of circumcision? 2 Great in every respect. First of all, that they were entrusted with the oracles of God.

Act 7:37 “This is the Moses who said to the sons of Israel, ‘GOD SHALL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN.’ 38 “This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness together with the angel who was speaking to him on Mount Sinai, and {who was} with our fathers; and he received living oracles to pass on to you.

Addendum 3: The Land Promise

Contrary to the claims of Dispensationalists:
Israel was given all the Land in the past.
The Land promise was always conditional
The restoration of the land had certain requirements

Israel was in the Land as God had promised.

At the time of the Conquest.

Joshua 21:43–45

⁴³ Thus the LORD gave to Israel all the land that he swore to give to their fathers. And they took possession of it, and they settled there. ⁴⁴ And the LORD gave them rest on every side just as he had sworn to their fathers. Not one of all their enemies had withstood them, for the LORD had given all their enemies into their hands. ⁴⁵ Not one word of all the good promises that the LORD had made to the house of Israel had failed; all came to pass.

At the time of the united kingdom

1 Kings 4:20–21

²⁰ Judah and Israel were as many as the sand by the sea. They ate and drank and were happy. ²¹ Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the Euphrates to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt. They brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life.
(These borders are LARGER than the original promise in Genesis 15)

1 Kings 8:56

⁵⁶ [Solomon:] “Blessed be the LORD who has given rest to his people Israel, according to all that he promised. Not one word has failed of all his good promise, which he spoke by Moses his servant.

Post-captivity period

Nehemiah 9:8

⁸ You found [Abraham’s] heart faithful before you, and made with him the covenant to give to his offspring the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Jebusite, and the Girgashite. And you have kept your promise, for you are righteous.
(Genesis 15:19-21: Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites and the Jebusites)

New Testament period:

Acts 13:19

¹⁹ [Paul:] And after destroying seven nations in the land of Canaan, he gave them their land as an inheritance (by allotment).
(3 of the 10 nations promised were already wiped out Genesis 15:19-21)

Deuteronomy 7:1–2

¹ “When the LORD your God brings you into the land that you are entering to take possession of it, and clears away many nations before you, the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Amorites, the

Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, **seven nations** more numerous and mightier than you,² and when the LORD your God gives them over to you, and you defeat them, then you must devote them to complete destruction. You shall make no covenant with them and show no mercy to them.

The Land promise was supposed to be “forever.”

Genesis 17:8

⁸ And I will give to you and to your offspring after you the land of your sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.”

“Forever” (Olam) does not always mean forever.

Here are forever promises that were changed or transformed:

Circumcision

Genesis 17:13

¹³ both he who is born in your house and he who is bought with your money, shall surely be circumcised. So shall my covenant be in your flesh an everlasting covenant.

But Paul says circumcision has been made nothing (transformed in Christ):

Galatians 5:6

⁶ For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision counts for anything, but only faith working through love.

The Sabbath

Exodus 31:16

¹⁶ Therefore the people of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, observing the Sabbath throughout their generations, as a covenant forever.

Jesus obliterated Sabbaths

Colossians 2:16–17

¹⁶ Therefore let no one pass judgment on you in questions of food and drink, or with regard to a festival or a new moon or a Sabbath. ¹⁷ These are a shadow of the things to come, but the substance belongs to Christ.

Galatians 4:9–11

⁹ But now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and worthless elementary principles of the world, whose slaves you want to be once more? ¹⁰ You observe days and months and seasons and years! ¹¹ I am afraid I may have labored over you in vain.

Aaronic Priesthood forever:

Exodus 29:9

⁹ and you shall gird Aaron and his sons with sashes and bind caps on them. And the priesthood shall be theirs by a statute forever. Thus you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.

But Jesus changes it:

Hebrews 7:19

¹² For when there is a change in the priesthood, there is necessarily a change in the law as well.

¹⁴ For it is evident that our Lord was descended from Judah, and in connection with that tribe Moses said nothing about priests. ¹⁵ This becomes even more evident when another priest arises

in the likeness of Melchizedek,¹⁶ who has become a priest, not on the basis of a legal requirement concerning bodily descent, but by the power of an indestructible life.¹⁷ For it is witnessed of him, “You are a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.”¹⁸ For on the one hand, a former commandment is set aside because of its weakness and uselessness¹⁹ (for the law made nothing perfect); but on the other hand, a better hope is introduced, through which we draw near to God.

God also placed an everlasting curse on Israel at the Babylonian exile. So if that can be lifted with repentance, then so can everlasting promise be conditioned upon obedience:

Jeremiah 23:39–40

³⁹ therefore, behold, I will surely lift you up and cast you away from my presence, you and the city that I gave to you and your fathers.⁴⁰ And I will bring upon you everlasting reproach and perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.’ ”

Jeremiah 17:4

⁴ You shall loosen your hand from your heritage that I gave to you [the land], and I will make you serve your enemies in a land that you do not know, for in my anger a fire is kindled that shall burn forever.”

Multiple statutes “forever”:

“Exodus 29: 28– The law of the heave offering was to be a “statute forever.” The same is true of the trespass offering (Leviticus 6: 18), the division of the sacrifices to the priesthood (Leviticus 7: 34), the provision forbidding the priests to drink wine before serving at the altar (Leviticus 10: 9), and a variety of other ordinances concerning the sacrifices and the Temple cultus. Yet, the writer of Hebrews says that the Old Covenant ordinances were only imposed, “until the time of reformation” (Hebrews 9:10).”

Preston (D. Div.), Don K.. Israel 1948: Countdown To No Where! (K Locations 887-890).

JaDon Management Inc.. K Edition.

All sacrifices are done away with in Christ’s once for all sacrifice:

Hebrews 10:8–10

⁸ When he said above, “You have neither desired nor taken pleasure in sacrifices and offerings and burnt offerings and sin offerings” (these are offered according to the law),⁹ then he added, “Behold, I have come to do your will.” He does away with the first in order to establish the second.¹⁰ And by that will we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

Forever here does not mean forever:

This is a prophecy about the Assyrian invasion by Sennacherib

Isaiah 32:14-15

¹⁴ For the palace is forsaken, the populous city deserted; the hill and the watchtower will become dens forever, a joy of wild donkeys, a pasture of flocks;

¹⁵ until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field, and the fruitful field is deemed a forest.

Deuteronomy 28:45–46

⁴⁵ “All these curses shall come upon you and pursue you and overtake you till you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes that he commanded you. ⁴⁶ They shall be a sign and a wonder against you and your offspring forever.

Condition of returning Jews to the Land was IN BELIEF, not unbelief (In 1948, the majority are atheists, and other unbelievers). The Dispensationalist claims there are TWO gatherings: the first in unbelief, the second in belief at the end. But there is NO SUCH TWO GATHERINGS. There is only ONE gathering in BELIEF:

Israel’s land was conditioned upon obedience. The Gathering would involve returning to obedience to the Mosaic covenant.

Deuteronomy 28:45–46

⁴⁵ “All these curses shall come upon you and pursue you and overtake you till you are destroyed, because you did not obey the voice of the LORD your God, to keep his commandments and his statutes that he commanded you. ⁴⁶ They shall be a sign and a wonder against you and your offspring forever.

Ezekiel 20:33-39 and Ezekiel 22:17-22 are supposedly about the return in unbelief. But read them. They are NOT.

Ezekiel 20 is BELIEF

Ezkeiel 22 is about the destruction of Israel at the Babylonian exile, NOT last days.

The Condition for returning to the Land: They would OBEY the Mosaic covenant. Israel was NOT obedient to the Mosaic covenant in 1948. (AND millennialists believe that the Mosaic law is removed in Christ, so there CANNOT be a return to Mosaic Law)

Deuteronomy 30:1–3

¹ “And when all these things come upon you, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before you, and you call them to mind among all the nations where the LORD your God has driven you, ² and return to the LORD your God, you and your children, and obey his voice in all that I command you today, with all your heart and with all your soul, ³ then the LORD your God will restore your fortunes and have mercy on you, and he will gather you again from all the peoples where the LORD your God has scattered you.

The Promise of restoration in the land was at the time of the Davidic Messianic Kingdom.
Book of Acts is that time

Acts 3:19–24

¹⁹ Repent therefore, and turn back, that your sins may be blotted out, ²⁰ that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus, ²¹ whom heaven must receive until the time for restoring all the things about which God spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets long ago.

²⁴ And all the prophets who have spoken, from Samuel and those who came after him, also proclaimed these days.

Addendum 4: The Destruction of the Temple Prophesied in the NT

The temple incarnated the old covenant. Its physical destruction represented the historical expression of the spiritual reality that the old covenant was obsolete and replaced by the new. But its destruction was also tied to God's anger at the people of that temple for rejecting his prophets and messiah. So Jesus' ministry was heavily invested with parables about that destruction because he was messiah, or God returning to his people, who had rejected him. Now, he was rejecting them.

Luke 19:41–46

⁴¹ And when he drew near and saw the city, he wept over it, ⁴² saying, “Would that you, even you, had known on this day the things that make for peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes. ⁴³ For the days will come upon you, when your enemies will set up a barricade around you and surround you and hem you in on every side ⁴⁴ and tear you down to the ground, you and your children within you. And they will not leave one stone upon another in you, because you did not know the time of your visitation.” ⁴⁵ And he entered the temple and began to drive out those who sold, ⁴⁶ saying to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a den of robbers.”

Luke 21:20–24

²⁰ “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation has come near. ²¹ Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let those who are inside the city depart, and let not those who are out in the country enter it, ²² for these are days of vengeance, to fulfill all that is written. ²³ Alas for women who are pregnant and for those who are nursing infants in those days! For there will be great distress upon the earth and wrath against this people. ²⁴ They will fall by the edge of the sword and be led captive among all nations, and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

Matthew 3:7–12

⁷ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, “You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ⁸ Bear fruit in keeping with repentance. ⁹ And do not presume to say to yourselves, ‘We have Abraham as our father,’ for I tell you, God is able from these stones to raise up children for Abraham. ¹⁰ Even now the axe is laid to the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ¹¹ “I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire.”

Matthew 21:12–13

¹² And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all who sold and bought in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons. ¹³ He said

to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you make it a den of robbers.” [This was a dramatic re-enactment of the coming destruction]

Matthew 21:18–21

¹⁸ In the morning, as he was returning to the city, he became hungry. ¹⁹ And seeing a fig tree by the wayside, he went to it and found nothing on it but only leaves. And he said to it, “May no fruit ever come from you again!” And the fig tree withered at once. ²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither at once?” ²¹ And Jesus answered them, “Truly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what has been done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and thrown into the sea,’ it will happen. [Mount Zion]

Matthew 21:33–44

³³ “Hear another parable. There was a master of a house who planted a vineyard and put a fence around it and dug a winepress in it and built a tower and leased it to tenants, and went into another country. ³⁴ When the season for fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants to get his fruit. ³⁵ And the tenants took his servants and beat one, killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶ Again he sent other servants, more than the first. And they did the same to them. ³⁷ Finally he sent his son to them, saying, ‘They will respect my son.’ ³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, ‘This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.’ ³⁹ And they took him and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. ⁴⁰ When therefore the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?” ⁴¹ They said to him, “He will put those wretches to a miserable death and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons.” ⁴² Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures: “ ‘The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’? ⁴³ Therefore I tell you, the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people producing its fruits. ⁴⁴ And the one who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces; and when it falls on anyone, it will crush him.”

Matthew 22:1–9

¹ And again Jesus spoke to them in parables, saying, ² “The kingdom of heaven may be compared to a king who gave a wedding feast for his son, ³ and sent his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding feast, but they would not come... ⁵ But they paid no attention and went off, one to his farm, another to his business, ⁶ while the rest seized his servants, treated them shamefully, and killed them. ⁷ The king was angry, and he sent his troops and destroyed those murderers and burned their city. ⁸ Then he said to his servants, ‘The wedding feast is ready, but those invited were not worthy. ⁹ Go therefore to the main roads and invite to the wedding feast as many as you find.’

Matthew 23:35–24:2

³⁵ so that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah the son of Barachiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. ³⁶ Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation. ³⁷ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing! ³⁸ See, your house is left to you desolate. ³⁹ For I tell you, you will not

see me again, until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.' ”¹ Jesus left the temple and was going away, when his disciples came to point out to him the buildings of the temple.² But he answered them, “You see all these, do you not? Truly, I say to you, there will not be left here one stone upon another that will not be thrown down.”

1 Thessalonians 2:14–16

¹⁴ For you, brothers, became imitators of the churches of God in Christ Jesus that are in Judea. For you suffered the same things from your own countrymen as they did from the Jews,¹⁵ who killed both the Lord Jesus and the prophets, and drove us out, and displease God and oppose all mankind¹⁶ by hindering us from speaking to the Gentiles that they might be saved—so as always to fill up the measure of their sins. But wrath has come upon them at last!

The destruction of the temple hinted at:

Luke 13:4–9

⁴ Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them: do you think that they were worse offenders than all the others who lived in Jerusalem? ⁵ No, I tell you; but unless you repent, you will all likewise perish.” ⁶ And he told this parable: “A man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none. ⁷ And he said to the vinedresser, ‘Look, for three years now I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and I find none. Cut it down. Why should it use up the ground?’ ⁸ And he answered him, ‘Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and put on manure. ⁹ Then if it should bear fruit next year, well and good; but if not, you can cut it down.’ ”

Luke 13:34–35

³⁴ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the city that kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to it! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you were not willing! ³⁵ Behold, your house is forsaken. And I tell you, you will not see me until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!’ ”

This pericope is connected as an enacted parable of the destruction of the physical Jerusalem and people to be replaced by the resurrected body of Christ, the messianic community.

Matthew 21:18–21

¹⁸ In the morning, as he was returning to the city, he became hungry. ¹⁹ And seeing a fig tree by the wayside, he went to it and found nothing on it but only leaves. And he said to it, “May no fruit ever come from you again!” And the fig tree withered at once. ²⁰ When the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, “How did the fig tree wither at once?” ²¹ And Jesus answered them, “Truly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what has been done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and thrown into the sea,’ it will happen.”

Matthew 21:12–13

¹² And Jesus entered the temple and drove out all who sold and bought in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons. ¹³ He said to them, “It is written, ‘My house shall be called a house of prayer,’ but you make it a den of robbers.”

Jesus drives the moneychangers out in a metaphorical “acted out” prophecy of temple destruction. Then he uses a double entendre of the temple being both the physical temple and his body. His body did replace the temple (Ephesians 2:19-22). So the physical temple was destroyed, but was replaced by his resurrected body.

John 2:13–22

¹³ The Passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ In the temple he found those who were selling oxen and sheep and pigeons, and the money-changers sitting there. ¹⁵ And making a whip of cords, he drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and oxen. And he poured out the coins of the money-changers and overturned their tables. ¹⁶ And he told those who sold the pigeons, “Take these things away; do not make my Father’s house a house of trade.” ¹⁷ His disciples remembered that it was written, “Zeal for your house will consume me.” ¹⁸ So the Jews said to him, “What sign do you show us for doing these things?” ¹⁹ Jesus answered them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.” ²⁰ The Jews then said, “It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will you raise it up in three days?” ²¹ But he was speaking about the temple of his body. ²² When therefore he was raised from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this, and they believed the Scripture and the word that Jesus had spoken.

God Acts Thru Human Acts

Genesis 50:17–20

¹⁷ ‘Say to Joseph, “Please forgive the transgression of your brothers and their sin, because they did evil to you.” ...¹⁹ But Joseph said to them, “Do not fear, for am I in the place of God? ²⁰ As for you, you meant evil against me, but God meant it for good, to bring it about that many people should be kept alive, as they are today.

Jeremiah 29:1–4

¹⁰ all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had taken into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon... ⁴ “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, to all the exiles whom I have sent into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon...”

Isaiah 10:5–15 (ESV)

- ⁵ Woe to Assyria, the rod of my anger;
the staff in their hands is my fury!
- ⁶ Against a godless nation I send him,
and against the people of my wrath I command him,
to take spoil and seize plunder,
and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
- ⁷ But he does not so intend,
and his heart does not so think;
but it is in his heart to destroy,

and to cut off nations not a few;
8 for he says:
10 A's my hand has reached to the kingdoms of the idols,
whose carved images were greater than those of Jerusalem and Samaria,
11 shall I not do to Jerusalem and her idols
as I have done to Samaria and her images?"

12 When the Lord has finished all his work on Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, he will punish
the speech of the arrogant heart of the king of Assyria and the boastful look in his eyes. 13 For he
says:

"By the strength of my hand I have done it,
and by my wisdom, for I have understanding;
I remove the boundaries of peoples,
and plunder their treasures;
like a bull I bring down those who sit on thrones.
14 My hand has found like a nest
the wealth of the peoples;
and as one gathers eggs that have been forsaken,
so I have gathered all the earth;
and there was none that moved a wing
or opened the mouth or chirped."
15 Shall the axe boast over him who hews with it,
or the saw magnify itself against him who wields it?
As if a rod should wield him who lifts it,
or as if a staff should lift him who is not wood!

Job 12:16–25 (ESV)

16 With him are strength and sound wisdom;
the deceived and the deceiver are his.
17 He leads counselors away stripped,
and judges he makes fools.
18 He looses the bonds of kings
and binds a waistcloth on their hips.
19 He leads priests away stripped
and overthrows the mighty.
20 He deprives of speech those who are trusted
and takes away the discernment of the elders.
21 He pours contempt on princes
and loosens the belt of the strong.
22 He uncovers the deeps out of darkness
and brings deep darkness to light.
23 He makes nations great, and he destroys them;
he enlarges nations, and leads them away.
24 He takes away understanding from the chiefs of the people of the earth
and makes them wander in a trackless waste.

25 They grope in the dark without light,
and he makes them stagger like a drunken man.

Psalm 135:9–11 (ESV)

⁹ who in your midst, O Egypt,
sent signs and wonders
against Pharaoh and all his servants;
¹⁰ who struck down many nations
and killed mighty kings,
¹¹ Sihon, king of the Amorites,
and Og, king of Bashan,
and all the kingdoms of Canaan,

Sihon was killed by Israelites (Num 21:23-24)

Og was killed by Israelites (Num 21:33-35)

Job 2:10

Shall we indeed accept good **from God** and not accept adversity? [“evil”]”

(**Job 1:15:** and the Sabeans attacked and took them. They also slew the servants with the edge of the sword...1:17 The Chaldeans formed three bands and made a raid and slew the servants with the edge of the sword,)

Lamentations 3:37–38 (ESV)

³⁷ Who has spoken and it came to pass, unless the Lord has commanded it? ³⁸ Is it not from the mouth of the Most High that good and bad (“evil”) come?

Amos 3:6:

If a calamity (“evil”) occurs in a city has not the LORD done it?

Acts 4:27–28 (ESV)

²⁷ for truly in this city there were gathered together against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, along with the Gentiles and the peoples of Israel, ²⁸ to do whatever **your hand** and **your plan** had predestined to take place. (“hand” means God active involvement, not a passive observation)

Judges 4:15

“the LORD routed Sisera and all his chariots and all his army, with the edge of the sword before Barak”

Judges 4:23–24

Jael killed Sisera by pounding a “peg into his temple, and it went through into the ground; for he was sound asleep and exhausted. So he died” (4:21).

“So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the sons of Israel. The hand of the sons of Israel pressed heavier and heavier upon Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin the king of Canaan”

Daniel 2:21 (ESV)

²¹ He changes times and seasons; he removes kings and sets up kings; he gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to those who have understanding;

Daniel 4:17 (ESV)

¹⁷ The sentence is by the decree of the watchers, the decision by the word of the holy ones, to the end that the living may know that the Most High rules the kingdom of men and gives it to whom he will and sets over it the lowliest of men.'

Daniel 4:25 (ESV)

²⁵ that you shall be driven from among men, and your dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field. You shall be made to eat grass like an ox, and you shall be wet with the dew of heaven, and seven periods of time shall pass over you, till you know that the Most High rules the kingdom of men and gives it to whom he will.

Ezekiel 30:24–26 (ESV)

²⁴ And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon and put my sword in his hand, but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he will groan before him like a man mortally wounded. ²⁵ I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, but the arms of Pharaoh shall fall. Then they shall know that I am the LORD, **when I put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon and he stretches it out against the land of Egypt.** ²⁶ **And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations** and disperse them throughout the countries. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

Hyperliteralism

In the course of discussing Bible prophecy, some believers make the argument that only that which is explicitly explained by the writer or God-ordained messenger as symbolic is symbolic, and everything else is to be interpreted "literally." But here are examples where that is clearly not the case. Many symbols in Scripture are not always explicitly announced as symbols.

Prophecies of the first coming of Messiah are fulfilled symbolically, yet not said to be so:

Isaiah 40:3–5 (ESV)

³ A voice cries: "In the wilderness prepare the way of the LORD; make straight in the desert a highway for our God. ⁴ **Every valley shall be lifted up, and every mountain and hill be made low; the uneven ground shall become level, and the rough places a plain.** ⁵ And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and **all flesh shall see it together**, for the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

Matthew 2:14–15 (ESV)

¹⁴ And he rose and took the child and his mother by night and departed to Egypt ¹⁵ and remained there until the death of Herod. **This was to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet, "Out of Egypt I called my son."**

Hosea 11:1–2 (ESV)

¹ When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son. ² The more they were called, the more they went away; they kept sacrificing to the Baals and burning offerings to idols.

John 13:18 (ESV)

¹⁸ I am not speaking of all of you; I know whom I have chosen. **But the Scripture will be fulfilled, ‘He who ate my bread has lifted his heel against me.’**

Psalms 41:9 (ESV)

⁹ Even my close friend in whom I trusted, who ate my bread, has lifted his heel against me. *But the context of Psalm 41 is about Absalom betraying David and his counselor Ahithophel switching his allegiance from David to Absalom. It has no messianic pretensions in the text whatsoever. (2Sam 15-18)*

Psalms 8:4-8

“all things under his feet” about humans.

Ephesians 1:19-22 and 1 Corinthians 15:24-27 “all things under his feet” about Jesus alone.

Malachi 4:5 (ESV)

⁵ **“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes.**

Nowhere does Malachi say this is a symbolic prophecy. Yet Jesus explains that it is because John the Baptist is Elijah.

Matthew 11:14 (ESV)

¹⁴ and if you are willing to accept it, he [John the Baptist] is Elijah who is to come.

Symbols in Revelation that are not announced as symbols:

Here are examples of symbols in Revelation that ***are not announced*** as symbols, but most would agree are symbolic of something. So, the truth is that Revelation is full of symbols. Some are announced, some are not. Of those that are not announced, some are literal, some are symbolic, and some may be both literal and symbolic. Only exegesis can show this. The way we know a symbol’s meaning that is not a symbol is to recognize its use in previous prophecies or Scripture. Thus, we know the Lamb and Lion are Jesus only because we know it is used of him elsewhere. So, the point is that the principle that only those things announced as symbols are symbolic is not Scriptural.

Throne of Zeus described as “Satan’s throne” (2:13)

Jezebel (2:20)

Adultery as spiritual unfaithfulness (2:22)

Children as students (2:23)

The morningstar (2:28)

Soiled and white garments (3:4-5)

Crowns as promise of spiritual rule (3:11)

Cold, hot, lukewarm as spiritual metaphors (3:15)

Rich, poor, blind naked as spiritual metaphors (3:17)

Gold refined by fire as spiritual metaphor (3:18)

Eye salve as spiritual metaphor (3:18)

Knocking on door and eating as spiritual metaphor (3:20)
 Lion of Judah not explained as symbol of Jesus (5:5)
 Root of David not explained as symbol of Jesus (5:5)
 Lamb not explained as symbol of Jesus (5:6)
 Horns on Lamb not explained as symbol (5:6)
 Sun black,
 moon blood, (6:12)
 stars falling (6:13) Stars cannot fall to earth
 Sky vanished up like scroll (6:14) (Isaiah 34:3-4 – the fall of Edom and nations by Babylon)
 Every mountain removed from place (6:14) 1 verse later, the mountains are there (6:15)
 Robes washed white in blood of Lamb (7:14) not announced as symbol
 Lamb as shepherd (7:14) not announced as symbol
 Springs of living water (7:14) not announced as symbol
 Wipe away tears (7:14) not announced as symbol
 Censer filled with fire (8:5)
 Censer thrown to the land (8:5)
 Star falling to earth (8:10)

The problem with literalism is that it seems to completely ignore the common use of language that includes idioms, colloquialisms, sayings and hyperbole that are intended to mean the spiritual importance of something by using words that are NOT literal. If one were to take all Scriptural sayings as literal, then one would have a problem of the Bible contradicting itself, which cannot be tolerated in a Biblical worldview. Here are some examples of idioms and hyperbole that CANNOT be taken literally without making the Bible contradict itself:

Luke 13:33 (ESV)
for it cannot be that a prophet should perish away from Jerusalem.

This is hyperbole making the point that most prophets are killed in Jerusalem, or at least by Israelites.

These are prophets who died outside of Jerusalem:

Moses died in Moab (Deut 18:15; Deut 34:5-6)
 John the Baptist killed in Machaerus (Matt 14:1-10)
 Jezebel killed many prophets in Samaria (1 Kings 18:13)
 Jeremiah was released by the Babylonians and reportedly left for Mizpah, and thence to Egypt. As there is no record of his death, nor of his return, it is most likely that he died in Egypt.

Matthew 24:21 (ESV)
21 For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be.

The destruction of the first temple and Jerusalem at the Babylonian exile was the same kind of thing as the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 AD, and the prophets described it the same exact way;

Ezekiel 5:9

[To Jerusalem During Nebuchednezzar's Siege Of Jerusalem; 2KINGS 25] 'And because of all your abominations, **I will do among you what I have not done, and the like of which I will never do again.** 10 'Therefore, fathers will eat {their} sons among you, and sons will eat their fathers; for I will execute judgments on you, and scatter all your remnant to every wind.

Daniel 9:12

for under the whole heaven there has not been done {anything} like what was done to Jerusalem. [Babylonian exile and destruction of temple]

Dan. 12:1 "Now at that time Michael, the great prince who stands {guard} over the sons of your people, will arise. **And there will be a time of distress such as never occurred since there was a nation until that time;**

Literal Absurdities in Revelation

Anyone who seeks to take Revelation "literally" with its extreme statements of worldwide destruction cannot reconcile these contradictions that point to spiritual symbolism.

All the grass burned up, then the locusts are told not to harm the grass:

Revelation 8:7

⁷ The first angel blew his trumpet, and there followed hail and fire, mixed with blood, and these were thrown upon the earth. And a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and **all green grass was burned up.**

Revelation 9:4

⁴ They were **told not to harm the grass of the earth** or any green plant or any tree, but only those people who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.

Babylon falls three separate times:

Revelation 14:8

⁸ Another angel, a second, followed, saying, "**Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great,** she who made all nations drink the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality."

Revelation 16:19

¹⁹ The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and God remembered **Babylon the great, to make her drain the cup of the wine of the fury of his wrath.**

Revelation 18:1-2

¹ After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was made bright with his glory. ² And he called out with a mighty voice, "**Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great!**"

Every mountain and island gone, then back again:

Revelation 6:14-15 (within the same couple verses)

¹⁴ The sky vanished like a scroll that is being rolled up, and **every mountain and island was removed from its place.**

¹⁵ Then the kings of the earth ... hid themselves in the caves and **among the rocks of the mountains,**

Then the mountains flee away a second time:

Revelation 16:20

²⁰ And every island fled away, and **no mountains were to be found**.

Revelation 21:10

¹⁰ And he carried me away in the Spirit **to a great, high mountain**

Earth and sea gone, then there

If you interpret “earth” literally, then that includes the sea. Here, the earth and sea flee away, and then the sea is all of a sudden there, and it gives up its dead. But the sea is already gone.

Revelation 20:11–13

¹¹ Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them... ¹³ And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done.

The beast is described in two different ways, one as multiple heads, the other as a hybrid beast with singular head and mouth

Revelation 13:1–2

¹ And I saw a beast rising out of the sea, with ten horns and seven heads, with ten diadems on its horns and blasphemous names on its heads. ² And the beast that I saw was like a leopard; its feet were like a bear's, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth.

A multicolored rainbow that appears as a singular color jewel.

Revelation 4:3

³ And he who sat there had the appearance of jasper and carnelian, and around the throne was a rainbow that had the appearance of an emerald.

John told to measure the temple and those who worship God.

You can't measure worshippers as you do a building, so measuring is obviously a symbol of that probably means protection.

Revelation 11:1

¹ Then I was given a measuring rod like a staff, and I was told, “Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar and those who worship there,

Jesus holds seven stars in his right hand then touches John with it

Revelation 1:16–17

¹⁶ **In his right hand he held seven stars**, from his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in full strength. ¹⁷ When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. **But he laid his right hand on me**

Preterist Scholars

Orthodox Christian Scholars in history who are or were preterist:

St. John Chrysostom
St. Clement of Alexandria (c.150- 215)
St. Clement of Rome
Tertullian (145-220)
Epiphanes (c.315-403)
Eusebius Pamphilius (c. 265 - 339)
St. Augustine (A.D. 354 - 430)
Origen (c.185- 254)
Arethas of Cappadocia (6th c.)
Spanish Jesuit Alcasar (1614)
Hugo Grotius (1583-1645)
Jean LeClerc (1657-1736)
John Lightfoot (1601-1675).
Milton S. Terry (1840-1914)
Philip Schaff (1819-1893)
Moses Stuart (1780-1852).
Adam Clarke (1762-1832)
F. W. Farrar (1831-1903).
David S. Clark
J. Marcellus Kik
David Chilton
Gary DeMar
Ken Gentry
Jay E. Adams
Cornelis Vanderwaal
R. C. Sproul
J. S. Russell
Greg Bahnsen
Hank Hanegraaf

Some examples through history of respected Christian scholars who affirmed preterist interpretations are:

Eusebius (A.D. 260-340),
Clementine Homilies (2d c.),
Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 150-215),
Arethas of Cappadocia (6th c.),
Spanish Jesuit Alcasar (1614),

Reformed theologians:

Hugo Grotius (1583-1645)
Jean LeClerc (1657-1736),
Westminster scholar John Lightfoot (1601-1675),
Milton S. Terry (1840-1914),

Moses Stuart (1780-1852),
Adam Clarke (1762-1832),
Anglican historian, F. W. Farrar (1831-1903),
David S. Clark (1921),

Modern Reformed scholars

J. Marcellus Kik (1971),
David Chilton (1987),
Jay E. Adams (1996),
Gary DeMar (present),
Kenneth L. Gentry (present),
Steve Gregg (present)
R.C. Sproul (present).
From “Back to the Future” a pamphlet by Kenneth L. Gentry, Jr., Th.D.

From *The Divorce of Israel* vol 1, p 26 by Ken Gentry:

Though still a minority view today, within the past few decades a growing number of scholars has been returning to a date just prior to AD 70. Among these we find liberals J. M. Ford (1975: 4, 12, 54), John A. T. Robinson (1976: 221–53), and Christopher Rowland (1983: 17); broad evangelicals F. F. Bruce (1969: 411), C. F. D. Moule (1982: 174), and N. T. Wright (1996: 358ff); and strong conservatives Jay Adams (1964: 47, 68), J. Barton Payne (1973: 592–93), Cornelis Vanderwaal (1979: 87; 1990: 125), Earl F. Palmer (1982: 104), Greg L. Bahnsen (1984: 14–22), (tentatively) James Alan Beagley (1987: 112), Roland F. Worth (1999a: 89–91), and Douglas F. Kelly (2012: 20). Other contemporary early-date scholars include: J. Stolt (1977: 202–07), Albert A. Bell (1979: 93–102), Paul Trudinger (1987), J. Christian Wilson (1993: 597–605), Bernard P. Robinson (1988: 14), R. B. Moberly (1992: 376–93), Stephen S. Smalley (1994: 40–49), E. Earle Ellis (1999: 210–19), John W. Marshall (2001), Thomas B. Slater (2003), Ian Boxall (2002: 90), Mark Wilson (2005), and George H. van Kooten (2007: 209).

Alfred Edersheim (*The Temple*)

Our Lord’s Prediction: With what reverence the Rabbis guarded their Temple will be described in the sequel. The readers of the New Testament know how readily any supposed infringement of its sanctity led to summary popular vengeance. To the disciples of Jesus it seemed difficult to realise that such utter ruin as their Master foretold could so soon come over that beautiful and glorious house. It was the evening of the day in which He had predicted the utter desolation of Jerusalem. All that day He had taught in the Temple, and what He had said, not only there, but when, on beholding the city, He wept over it, seems to have filled their minds alike with awe and with doubt. And now He, with His disciples, had ‘departed from the Temple.’ Once more they lingered in sweet retirement ‘on the Mount of Olives.’ ‘The purple light on the mountains of Moab was fast fading out. Across the city the sinking sun cast a rich glow over the pillared cloisters of the Temple, and over the silent courts as they rose terrace upon terrace. From where they stood they could see over the closed Beautiful Gate, and right to the entrance to the Holy Place, which now glittered with gold; while the eastern walls and the deep valley below were thrown into a solemn shadow, creeping, as the orb sunk lower, further and further towards the summit of Olivet,

irradiated with one parting gleam of roseate light, after all below was sunk in obscurity.’

Then it was and there that the disciples, looking down upon the Temple, pointed out to the Master: ‘What manner of stones and what buildings are here.’ The view from that site must have rendered belief in the Master’s prediction even more difficult and more sad. A few years more, and it was all literally fulfilled!¹⁷

Ancient Preterists

For details of ancient preterists read:

Francis Gumerlock, *Revelation and the First Century*

Francis Gumerlock and Gary DeMar, *The Early Church and the End of the World*.

Sulpicius Severus, *The Sacred History*, 2.20

But on the opposite side, others and Titus himself thought that the temple ought specially to be overthrown, in order that the religion of the Jews and of the Christians might more thoroughly be subverted; for that these religions, although contrary to each other, had nevertheless proceeded from the same authors; that the Christians had sprung up from among the Jews; and that, if the root were extirpated, the offshoot would speedily perish. Thus, according to the divine will, the minds of all being inflamed, the temple was destroyed, three hundred and thirty-one years ago. And this last overthrow of the temple, and final captivity of the Jews, by which, being exiles from their native land, they are beheld scattered through the whole world, furnish a daily demonstration to the world, that they have been punished on no other account than for the impious hands which they laid upon Christ. For though on other occasions they were often given over to captivity on account of their sins, yet they never paid the penalty of slavery beyond a period of seventy years.¹⁸

Epiphanius

“For when the city was about to be captured and sacked by the Romans, all the disciples were warned beforehand by an angel to remove from the city, doomed as it was to utter destruction. On migrating from it they settled at Pella, the town already indicated, across the Jordan. It is said to belong to Decapolis (de Mens. et Pond., 15).

“Now this sect of Nazarenes exists in Beroea in Coele-Syria, and in Decapolis in the district of Pella, and in Kochaba of Basanitis — called Kohoraba in Hebrew. For thence it originated after the migration from Jerusalem of all the disciples who resided at Pella, Christ having instructed them to leave Jerusalem and retire from it on account of the impending siege. It was owing to this counsel that they went away, as I have said, to reside for a while at Pella” (Haer 29:7)... “For when all who believed in Christ had settled down about that time in Peraea, the majority of the

¹⁷ Alfred Edersheim, *The Temple, Its Ministry and Services as They Were at the Time of Jesus Christ*. (London: James Clarke & Co., 1959), 59–60.

¹⁸ Sulpicius Severus, “The Sacred History Of Sulpitius Severus,” in *Sulpitius Severus, Vincent of Lérins, John Cassian*, ed. Philip Schaff and Henry Wace, trans. Alexander Roberts, vol. 11, A Select Library of the Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church, Second Series (New York: Christian Literature Company, 1894), 111–112.

emigrants taking up their abode at Pella, a town belonging to the Decapolis mentioned in the Gospel, near Batanea and the district to Basanitis, Ebion got his excuse and opportunity.”

Epiphanius

This heresy of the Nazoreans exists in Beroea in the neighbourhood of Coele Syria and the Decapolis in the region of Pella. . . . For from there it took its beginning after the exodus from Jerusalem when all the disciples went to live in Pella because Christ had told them to leave Jerusalem and to go away since it would undergo a siege. Because of this advice they lived in Perea after having moved to that place, as I said. There the Nazorean heresy had its beginning. (Epiphanius, Pan. 29.7.7-8; similarly 30.2.7 — 'Ebion's preaching originated here')

When the city was about to be taken by the Romans, it was revealed in advance to all the disciples by an angel of God that they should remove from the city, as it was going to be completely destroyed. They sojourned as emigrants in Pella . . . in Transjordan. . . . (But after the destruction of Jerusalem, then they had returned . . . they wrought great signs.) (Epiphanius, Treatise on Weights and Measures 15)

“Those who believe in him will be led, through the wisdom of God, to a fortified place of the land, as if to life, and preserved because of the battle that will afterwards come to destroy those who have not been persuaded because of their doubt.” (Pseudo-Clementine, Recognitions 1.37.2) James D.G. Dunn, *Beginning from Jerusalem* (Christianity in the Making, vol. 2) (Eerdmans, 2008), 1097.

Pseudo-Clementine, Recognitions 1.39

Subsequently also an evident proof of this great mystery is supplied *in the fact*, that every one who, believing in this Prophet who had been foretold by Moses, is baptized in His name, shall be kept unhurt from the destruction of war which impends over the unbelieving nation, and the place itself; but that those who do not believe shall be made exiles from their place and kingdom, that even against their will they may understand and obey the will of God.”¹⁹

Summary of Gentry’s Early Date Evidence for Revelation

See Kenneth Gentry Jr., *Before Jerusalem Fell*

External Witnesses:

Luis del Alcázar (1554–1613) was NOT the origin of preterism. He is the earliest text we have of a systematic preterism. But there are many texts that indicate a preterist commitment before him.

¹⁹ Pseudo-Clement of Rome, “Recognitions of Clement,” in *Fathers of the Third and Fourth Centuries: The Twelve Patriarchs, Excerpts and Epistles, the Clementina, Apocrypha, Decretals, Memoirs of Edessa and Syriac Documents, Remains of the First Ages*, ed. Alexander Roberts, James Donaldson, and A. Cleveland Coxe, trans. M. B. Riddle, vol. 8, The Ante-Nicene Fathers (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Company, 1886), 88.

Sources that support Revelation written:

Before AD 70:

Arethas (900s)
Syriac History of John (1500s)
Syriac versions of Revelation (1500s)
Theophylact (1107)

Strongly suggestive of Pre-AD 70

Muratorian Canon (AD 170)
Tertullian (c. A.D. 160-220)
Epiphanies (c. A.D. 315-403)

Hints at Pre-AD 70

Shepherd of Hermas (AD 80)
Papias (John's time)

Ambiguous:

Irenaeus (AD 180-190)

BOTH early and late date (Contradictory):

Eusebius (c. A.D. 260-A.D. 340), Bishop of Caesarea
Jerome (A.D. 340-420)

Falsifiable Domitian

Victorius (AD 300)

Irenaeus Bishop of Lyons (AD 180-190)

Though he is considered a late date evidence, if you read the context of his famous statement, it supports the early date, not the late date. And all subsequent appeals to late date are references to Irenaeus.

“We will not, however, incur the risk of pronouncing positively as to the name of Antichrist; for if it were necessary that his name should be distinctly revealed in this present time, it would have been announced by him who beheld the apocalyptic vision. For that was seen no very long time since, but almost in our day, towards the end of Domitian's reign.”

Even if Irenaeus did argue a late date, he is not always reliable with chronology. He said Jesus lived to age 50!

Clement of Alexandria (A.D. 150-215)

John was banished “after the death of the tyrant.” Though this is ambiguous, Nero fits tyrant most often in the historical writings than Domitian in terms of assumptions.

Apollonius of Tyana (b. 4 B.C.) says that Nero was “commonly called a Tyrant”

ALSO Clement wrote in Book 7 of *Miscellanies*, that revelation from God stopped with Nero, which means that Revelation was written before Domitian.

Lack of persecution under Domitian:

“early evidence is lacking for any general religious persecution during Domitian’s reign. Though the emperor was a violent man, his violence was directed not against Christians or any other group but against carefully selected individuals whom he suspected of undermining his authority.” As Edmundson puts it, Domitian’s persecution was “not a general persecution at all, but a series of isolated acts directed chiefly against a few influential persons, including members of his own family.”

The Shepherd of Hermas

Some scholars argue for a date in the 80s for Hermas.

And many scholars recognize that Hermas draws from Revelation in many places.

Papias, Bishop of Hierapolis (c. A.D. 60-130)

John was martyred by the Jews. But they weren’t around to martyr him after AD 70.

The Muratorian Canon (AD 170)

“The blessed Apostle Paul, following the rule of his predecessor John, writes to no more than seven churches by name.”

Paul was martyred around AD 68. So Revelation had to be written before then.

Tertullian (c. A.D. 160-220)

“Rome...where Peter had a like Passion with the Lord; where Paul bath for his crown the same death with John; where the Apostle John was plunged into boiling oil, and suffered nothing, and was afterwards banished to an island.”

Ambiguous, but most likely his banishment linked to the time of Peter and Paul’s death before AD 68.

Victorious (d. c. A.D. 304), bishop of Pettau

Though he claims John under Domitian, his claim is that John was banished to hard labor IN HIS NINETIES!

The Acts of John

During Domitian, BUT, based on an earlier writing of Revelation, maybe under Nero.

“John by name, who spread a report about the seat of empire [sic] of the Remans, saying that it would quickly be rooted out, and that the kingdom of the Remans would be given over to another. And Domitian, troubled by what was said, sent a centurion with soldiers to seize John, and bring him... [Later when John appeared before Domitian, we read:] And Domitian, astonished at all the wonders, sent him away to an island, appointing for him a set time.”

Eusebius (c. A.D. 260-A.D. 340), Bishop of Caesarea

Eusebius definitely says John banished in days of Domitian, based upon Irenaeus.

BUT he disagrees with Irenaeus that John wrote the Revelation
He affirms Clement's claim that John rode on horse around Asia Minor and chased a guy on foot
(at age 90? I doubt it)
He speaks of John banished at the same time as Peter and Paul martyred.

Epiphanies (c. A.D. 315-403)

John was banished under Claudius!!!

But Nero was sometimes referred to as Claudius cause that was one of his names.

The Syriac History of John, the Son of Zebedee

Says explicitly that John was banished under Nero.

The Syriac NT Book of Revelation (AD 508 and AD 616)

"written in Patmos, whither John was sent by Nero Caesar."

Andreas of Cappadocia (6th century)

Claims Domitianic date, but claims many things in Revelation fulfilled in AD 70 destruction, including

Arethas

Applies passages of Revelation to AD 70 destruction.

Theophylact (d. 1107)

puts the banishment of John under Nero when he says John was banished thirty-two years after the ascension of Christ."

Internal Witnesses

1. The peculiar idiom of Revelation indicates a younger John

before his mastery of the Greek language, a mastery evidenced in his more polished Gospel from a later period. Gentry does not accept this argument.

2. The existence of only seven churches in Asia Minor (Rev. 1)

indicates a date before the greater expansion of Christianity into that region.
Gentry does not accept this argument.

3. The activity of Judaizing heretics in the Church

(Rev. 2, 3) should be less conspicuous after a broader circulation of Paul's anti-Judaizing letters.
And with so many of the Jews humbled by the destruction in Judea.

4. The prominence of Jewish persecution of Christianity

(Rev. 6, 11) indicates the relative safety and confidence of the Jews in their land. And their persecution of Christians elsewhere. “Synagogues of Satan”

Revelation 3:9 (ESV)

⁹ Behold, I will make those of **the synagogue of Satan** who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie—behold, I will make them come and bow down before your feet, and they will learn that I have loved you. (This indicates that the Christians are oppressed by the Jews)

5. The existence and integrity of Jerusalem and the Temple (Rev. 11)

6. 666 fits Nero Caesar perfectly like no one else

Revelation 13:18 (ESV)

¹⁸ This calls for wisdom: let the one who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666.

This requires the ancient art of gematria, which added up the letters of names in their numeric equivalence. NOT 6-6-6, but the number six hundred and sixty six. And it just happens to fit the emperor of John’s day who persecuted the Christians. Imagine that coincidence!

7. The reign of the sixth emperor (Rev. 17)

Must indicate a date in the A.D. 60s.

Revelation 17:9–10 (ESV)

⁹ This calls for a mind with wisdom: the seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman is seated; ¹⁰ they are also seven kings, five of whom have fallen [Julius, Augustus, Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius], one is [Nero], the other has not yet come, and when he does come he must remain only a little while [Galba – 6 month reign].

Consensus of both Jewish and Greek historians that Julius was the first Caesar. Suetonius and Josephus for instance.

8. John claimed to be in the Tribulation

that Jesus foretold in Matthew 24 that was tied to AD 70.

Revelation 1:9 (ESV)

⁹ I, John, your brother **and partner in the tribulation** and the kingdom and the patient endurance that are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos...

9. Temporal expectation

The nearness of the events had no fulfillment beyond the dramatic events of A.D. 70. “Near,” “soon” “quickly.”

- “The things that *must shortly take place*” (1:1).

- “The things which must *shortly take place*” (22:6).
- “For the time is *near*” (1:3).
- “I am coming to you *quickly*” (2:16).
- “I am coming *quickly*” (3:11).
- “The third woe is coming *quickly*” (11:14).
- “A *little while longer*” (6:11)
- “*no more delay*” (10:6)
- “his *time is short*” (12:12)
- “Behold, I am coming *quickly*” (22:7).
- “For the time is *near*” (22:10).
- “Behold, I am coming *quickly*” (22:12).
- “Yes, I am coming *quickly*” (22:20).

THINGS ABOUT TO OCCUR:

Revelation 1:19 (YLT)

¹⁹ ‘Write the things that thou hast seen, and the things that are, and **the things that are about to come** after these things;

Revelation 3:10 (YLT)

¹⁰ ‘Because thou didst keep the word of my endurance, I also will keep thee from the hour of the **trial that is about to come upon all the world**, to try those dwelling upon the earth.

SHORTLY:

According to the Arndt and Gingrich Lexicon, “shortly” is used in the Septuagint (and certain non-canonical writings) to mean “speed, quickness, swiftness, haste.” In the prepositional phrase, the word is used adverbially in the Septuagint and Josephus to mean “quickly, at once, without delay.”

1 Timothy 3:14 (ESV)

¹⁴ I hope to **come to you soon**... (same Greek word for “soon”)

Acts 22:18 (ESV)

¹⁸ and saw him saying to me, ‘Make haste and get out of Jerusalem **quickly**... (same Greek word for “soon”)

NEAR/AT HAND:

Thayer expands on the idea of the word: “of Time; concerning things imminent and soon to come to pass.”

The word is used frequently of chronologically near events, such as approaching summer (Matt. 24:32), the Passover (Matt. 26:18; John 2:13; 11:55), the Feast of Tabernacles (John 7:2),

SEAL UP:

When prophecies are in the distant future, Scripture “seals up the book,” when the prophecies are near, Scripture “does not seal up the book”

Revelation 22:10 (ESV)

¹⁰ And he said to me, “**Do not seal up the words** of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near.

Daniel 8:26 (ESV)

²⁶ The vision of the evenings and the mornings that has been told is true, but **seal up the vision, for it refers to many days from now.**

Daniel 12:4 (ESV)

⁴ But you, Daniel, **shut up the words and seal the book**, until the time of the end.

9. Stated theme of Revelation: Judgment on Israel

TRIBES OF THE LAND: “Tribes of the Land” means Tribes of Israel to ancient Jews. The word translated as earth is inaccurate.

Revelation 1:7

⁷ Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him, and all tribes of the earth (LAND) will wail on account of him.

Zech 12:10-12 is about the TRIBES OF ISRAEL, not the earth.

The guilt of Israel and judgment of the temple concurs with Jesus’ words:

Matthew 23:34–38 (ESV)

³⁴ Therefore I send you prophets and wise men and scribes, some of whom you will kill and crucify, and some you will flog in your synagogues and persecute from town to town, ³⁵ so that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, ... ³⁶ Truly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation... ³⁸ See, your house is left to you desolate.

DWELLERS ON THE EARTH:

Should be “Dwellers on the Land” That is, the Land of Israel. Again ancient Jews used “Land” of Israel.

Revelation 11:9–10 (ESV)

¹⁰ and those who dwell on the LAND will rejoice over them and make merry and exchange presents, because these two prophets had been a torment to those who dwell on the earth. **(This scene is occurring in Jerusalem.)**

Revelation 6:10 (ESV)

¹⁰ They cried out with a loud voice, “O Sovereign Lord, holy and true, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the LAND?” **(The Jews were the ones guilty of the martyr’s blood in the message of Jesus)**

“Dwellers on the Land” is the same Greek phrase used of Israelites in OT:

Jeremiah 1:14; 10:18

Ezekiel 7:7; 36:17

Hosea 4:1, 3

Joel 1:2, 14; 2:1

Zephaniah 1:8

Jeremiah 1:14–15 (ESV)

¹⁴ Then the LORD said to me, “Out of the north disaster shall be let loose upon all the **inhabitants of the land**. [same Greek as “dwellers on the land”] ¹⁵ For behold, I am calling all the **tribes of the kingdoms of the north**...

Objections

The Wealth of Laodicea

Revelation 3:17 reads:

Because you say, “I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have need of nothing,”

Opponents say that the earthquake of AD 60 would preclude Laodicea being rich and in need of nothing by AD 65.

“Most ruinous to the entire argument is the documented fact of Laodicea’s apparently effortless, unaided, and rapid recovery from the earthquake. Tacitus reports that the city did not even find it necessary to apply for an imperial subsidy to help them rebuild, even though such was customary for cities in Asia Minor. As Tacitus records it, Laodicea “arose from the ruins by the strength of her own resources, and with no help from us.”

Before Jerusalem Fell, 321.

The Existence of Smyrna Church

Opponents say there was not a church at Smyrna until after Paul in the 60s. Supposedly Polycarp says this.

“Lightfoot observed long ago, all that Polycarp actually says is that “the Philippians were converted to the Gospel before the Smyrnaens – a statement which entirely accords with the notices of the two churches in the New Testament.” It is astonishing that so much has continued to be built on so little... “As seems likely, “Smyrna must have been evangelized very soon after Ephesus, see Acts 19:10, 26; that is, before the year 60.” The Acts account emphasizes in conjunction with Paul’s labors in Ephesus, that “all who lived in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus,” and that “in almost all of Asia” Paul was making progress in the promotion of the Gospel. If it were the case that the Smyrnaens were evangelized not very long after the Ephesians — and what is unreasonable in such a supposition, in light of Acts 19? — then there is ample time for a situation as presupposed in John’s letter to Smyrna in Revelation to have transpired.”

Gentry, Before Jerusalem Fell, 324.

Spiritual Decline in Ephesus, Sardis, and Laodicea

Opponents say that there could not have been a spiritual decline so soon in these cities.

But in fact, the entire NT is loaded with phrases of how spiritual decline and false teaching had infected the churches already in Paul's day.

“In Galatians 5:7 Paul writes to the Galatians that initially “you were running well.” The very purpose of Paul's letter, however, is to deal with the rapid decline of the apostolic faith among those in the congregation: “I am amazed that you are so quickly deserting Him who called you by the grace of Christ, for a different gospel; which is really not another; only there are some who are disturbing you, and want to distort the gospel of Christ” (Gal. 1:6-7). The inspired apostle considers the congregation to be “deserting” Christ. And this desertion of the faith was occurring “quickly.”

Before Jerusalem Fell, 327.

Great Offers By Brian Godawa

THE GODAWA CHRONICLES

Story, Faith, Imagination and the Novels of Brian Godawa

This Month's Article:



Flying Fiery Serpents in the Bible?

In *Joshua Valiant* I tell the infamous story of Nehushtan, the bronze serpent, from Numbers 21. As Moses leads the people of Israel through the Negeb desert on their way to enter the Transjordan, the Israelites grumble and complain yet again about their lack of food and water. Yahweh responds by sending serpents to punish them.

Numbers 21:6–9
Then the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people: so that many people of Israel died. ⁷ And the people

 [Friend on Facebook](#)

 [Follow on Twitter](#)

 [Forward to a Friend](#)



Get More Biblical Imagination

Sign up Online For The Godawa Chronicles

<https://godawa.com>

Special Updates on the novels of Brian Godawa
Special Discounts, Free Articles,
Cool Artwork and Videos!

Are We Living in the Last Days?

Check out this Controversial Online Course!



LIMITED TIME: 25% OFF

10+ Intense Lectures on End Times

By Brian Godawa

Powerpoint Videos with Powerful Visuals

There are so many Christians teaching outrageous things about Bible prophecy these days. It's enough to frustrate the serious Bible student. How would you feel if you found out that almost all of it is misguided interpretation? What if you found out that the mindset of the ancient Jewish writers was influenced by the Old Testament imagery of the past and not a crystal-ball gaze into our modern future? What if you found out that everything that modern prophecy pundits are looking for—the Antichrist, the Beast, the Tribulation, the Rapture—was not what they told you it was, but something different? These video lectures of Bible Prophecy and the End Times deconstruct the popular “Left Behind” interpretation and reveal a redemptive, historical, preterist view of the Book of Revelation and the Olivet Discourse of Matthew 24. The lecture series includes colorful and helpful Powerpoint visuals, charts, pictures, and film clips for a rich presentation of the material.

You can watch online whenever you want, as often as you want, for as long as you want!

**Check out the Free Introduction & Learn More
(Use Code NTBA84 for 25% Discount):**

Click on this link to get the details:

LastDaysCourse.com

About the Author

Brian Godawa is the screenwriter for the award-winning feature film, *To End All Wars*, starring Kiefer Sutherland. It was awarded the Commander in Chief Medal of Service, Honor and Pride by the Veterans of Foreign Wars, won the first Heartland Film Festival by storm, and showcased the Cannes Film Festival Cinema for Peace.

He also co-wrote *Alleged*, starring Brian Dennehy as Clarence Darrow and Fred Thompson as William Jennings Bryan. He previously adapted to film the best-selling supernatural thriller novel *The Visitation* by author Frank Peretti for Ralph Winter (*X-Men*, *Wolverine*), and wrote and directed *Wall of Separation*, a PBS documentary, and *Lines That Divide*, a documentary on stem cell research.

Mr. Godawa's scripts have won multiple awards in respected screenplay competitions, and his articles on movies and philosophy have been published around the world. He has traveled around the United States teaching on movies, worldviews, and culture to colleges, churches and community groups.

His popular book, *Hollywood Worldviews: Watching Films with Wisdom and Discernment* (InterVarsity Press) is used as a textbook in schools around the country. His novel series, the saga *Chronicles of the Nephilim* is in the Top 10 of Biblical Fiction on Amazon and is an imaginative retelling of Biblical stories of the Nephilim giants, the secret plan of the fallen Watchers, and the War of the Seed of the Serpent with the Seed of Eve. The sequel series, *Chronicles of the Apocalypse* tells the story of the Apostle John's book of Revelation, and *Chronicles of the Watchers* recounts true history through the Watcher paradigm.

Find out more about his other books, lecture tapes and dvds for sale at his website

<https://godawa.com/>.